KA 0138383 3

10.50

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/huthlibrary0002alex

WITHDRAWN FROM
THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
WINCHESTER

THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON.
NEWES FROM HELL.
THE DOUBLE P. P.
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.

1606—1607.

O VIOLET! O Violet!
The Spring hath not all gone;
A little longer linger yet,
Thou art not so long born
That we, so soon, should thee forget;
Or see thee rudely torn
The dark grave to adorn,
And thy sweet life for ever ſet,
Without one ſigh, O Violet!
Thou art not ſo forlorn.
What if the grateful dawn
Of Summer brighter flowers beget?
Think'ſt thou, the leſs we ſhould regret,
Or ceaſe the leſs to mourn?
No! thy fair charms would never let
Our hearts to be withdrawn;
Though gayer flowers may us beſet,
We ſtill ſhall love thee, Violet,
And would, that thou couldſt linger yet,
Ere to the dark grave borne!

ARTHUR BRIDGE.

(. . . . "which things are an allegory."—*Gal.* iv. 24.)

The Huth Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

Unique or Very Rare

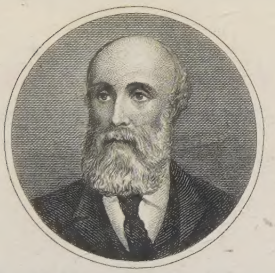
BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Huth Esqr.

(Engraved by W. J. Alais from a Photograph.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.

BY THE

Revd. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

The Huth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,
WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.).
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. II.

THE SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON.
NEWES FROM HELL.
THE DOUBLE P. P.
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE.
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE.
1606—1607.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1885.
50 *copies.*]

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER,
823.3
DEK
95226

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, Limited, London and Aylesbury

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
SEAUEN DEADLY SINNES OF LONDON	1
NEWES FROM HELL	83
THE DOUBLE P. P.	155
THE GVLS HORNE-BOOKE	193
IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERRIE	267

"O! what a cozening Doctor was this! I riding my horſe into the water, thinking ſome hidden myſtery had been in the horſe, I had nothing vnder me but a little ſtraw, and had much ado to ſcape drowning. Well, I'll go rouſe him, and make him give me my forty dollars again. Ho! ſirrah, Doctor, you cozening ſcab! Maſter Doctor, awake and riſe, and give me my money again; for your horſe is turned to a bottle of hay."

Dr. Faustus (BULLEN i. 312.)

IV. THE SEUEN DEADLY SINNES.

1606.

NOTE.

For my exemplar of the "Seuen Deadly Sinnes," and the next two works, "Double P P" and "Newes from Hell," I am indebted to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on all.—G.

THE
Seuen deadly Sinnes
of London:

Drawne in ſeuen ſeuerall Coaches,
Through the ſeuen ſeuerall Gates of the Citie

Bringing the Plague with them.

Opus ſeptem Dierum.

Tho. Dekker.

At London
Printed by E. A. for *Nathaniel Butter*, and are to bee ſold at his ſhop neere Saint Auſtens gate
1606.

READER,

IT is as ordinarie a cuſtome (for vs that are Bookiſh) to haue a bout with thee, after wee haue done with a Patron, as for Schollers (in the noble ſcience) to play at the woodden Rapier and Dagger at the ende of a Maiſters prize. In doing which we know not vpon what Speeding points wee runne, for you (that are Readers) are the moſt deſperate and fowleſt players in the world, you will ſtrike when a mans backe is towards you, and kill him (if you could for ſhame) when he lies vnder your feete. You are able (if you haue the tokens of deadly Ignorance, and Boldnes at one time vpon you) to breede more infection in *Pauls Church-yard*, then all the bodies that were buried there in the Plague-time, if they had beene left ſtill aboue ground. You ſtand ſometimes at a Stationers ſtal, looking ſcuruily (like Mules champing vpon Thiſtles) on the face of a new Booke bee it neuer ſo worthy: & goe (as il fauouredly) mewing away: But what get you by it? The Booke-ſeller euer after when you paſſe by, pinnes on your backes

the badge of fooles to make you be laught to ſcorne, or of fillie Carpers to make you be pittied: *Comadus Geſner* neuer writ of the nature of ſuch ſtrange beaſts as you are: for whereas we call you *Lectores*, Readers, you turne your ſelues into *Lictores*, Executioners & tormentors. I wold not haue him that writes better than I, to Reade this, nor him / that cannot doe ſo well, to Raile, or if hee cannot chuſe but Raile, let him doe it to my face: otherwiſe (to me being abſent) it is done cowardly: for *Leonem mortuum mordent etiam Catuli:* Cats dare ſcratch Lions by the face when they lie dead, and none but Colliers will threaten a Lord Maior when they are farre enough from the Cittie. I haue laide no blockes in thy way: if thou findeſt Strawes, *(Vale, vale,) caue ne titubes.*

The names of the Actors in this old Enterlude of Iniquitie.

1. *Politike Bankeruptiſme.*
2. *Lying.*
3. *Candle-light.*
4. *Sloth.*
5. *Apiſhneſſe.*
6. *Shauing.*
7. *Crueltie.*

Seuen may eaſily play this, but not without a Diuell.

The Induction to the *Booke.*

I Finde it written in that Booke where no vntruthes can be read: in that Booke whoſe leaues ſhall out-laſt ſheetes of braſſe, and whoſe lynes leade to eternity: yea, euen in that Booke that was pend by the beſt Author of the beſt wiſedome, allowed by a Deity, licenſed by the Omnipotent, and publiſhed (in all Languages to all Nations) by the greateſt, trueſt, and onely Diuine, thus I find it written, that for Sinne, Angels were throwne out of heauen; for Sinne, the firſt man that euer was made, was made an outcaſt: he was driuen out of his liuing that was left vnto him by his Creator: It was a goodlier liuing, than the Inheritance of Princes: he loſt Paradice by it (he loſt his houſe of pleaſure:) hee loſt *Eden* by it, a Garden, where Winter could neuer haue nipt him with cold, nor Summer haue ſcorcht him with heate. He had there all fruits growing to delight his taſte,

all flowers flouriſhing to allure his eye, all Birds ſinging to content his eare ; he had more than / he could deſire ; yet becauſe he deſired more than was fit for him, he loſt all. For Sinne, all thoſe buildings which that great Worke-maſter of the world had in ſixe dayes rayſed, were ſwallowed at the firſt by waters, and ſhall at laſt be conſumed in fire. How many families hath this *Leuiathan* deuoured? how many Cities? how many Kingdoms? Let vs awhile leaue Kingdomes, and enter into Citties. *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* were burnt to the ground with brimſtone that dropt in flakes from heauen: a hot and dreadfull vengeance. *Ieruſalem* hath not a ſtone left vpon another of her firſt glorious foundation: a heauy and fearefull downefall. *Ieruſalem*, that was Gods owne dwelling houſe ; the Schoole where thoſe Hebrew Lectures, which he himſelfe read, were taught ; the very Nurſery where the Prince of Heauen was brought vp ; that *Ieruſalem* whoſe Rulers were Princes, & whoſe Citizens were like the ſonnes of Kings: whoſe Temples were paued with gold, and whoſe houſes ſtood like rowes of tall Cedars; that *Ieruſalem* is now a dezert ; It is vnhallowed, and vntrodden : no Monument is left to ſhew it was a Citty, but only the memoriall of the Iewes hard-hartednes, in making away their Sauiour : It is now a place for barbarous Turks,

and poore deſpiſed Grecians; it is rather now (for the abominations committed in it) no place at all.

Let vs hoyſt vp more Sayles, and lanch into other Seas, till wee come in ken of our owne Countrey. *Antwerp* (the eldeſt daughter of *Brabant*) hath falne in her pride, the Citties of rich *Burgundy* in theyr greatnes. Thoſe ſeuenteene Dutch Virgins of *Belgia*, (that had Kingdomes to theyr dowries, / and were worthy to be courted by Nations) are now no more Virgins: the Souldier hath deflowred them, and robd them of theyr Mayden honor: Warre hath ſtill vſe of their noble bodyes, and diſcouereth theyr nakednes like proſtituted Strumpets. Famine hath dryed vp the freſh bloud in theyr cheekes, whilſt the Peſtilence digd vp theyr Fields, and turned them into Graues. Neither haue theſe puniſhments bin layd vpon them onely; for bloud hath bin alſo drawne of their very next neighbours. *France* lyes yet panting vnder the blowes which her owne Children haue giuen her. Thirty yeeres together ſuffred ſhe her bowels to be torne out by thoſe that were bred within them: She was full of Princes, and ſaw them all lye mangled at her feete: She was full of people, and ſaw in one night a hundred thouſand maſſacred in her ſtreetes: her Kings were eaten vp by Ciuill warres, and her Subiects by fire and famine. O

gallant Monarchy, what hard fate hadſt thou, that when none were left to conquer thee, thou ſhouldſt triumph ouer thy ſelfe! Thou haſt Wynes flowing in thy veynes, but thou madeſt thy ſelfe druncke with thine owne bloud. The Engliſh, the Dutch, and the Spaniſh, ſtoode aloofe, and gaue ayme, while thou ſhotſt arrowes vpright, that fell vpon thine owne head, and wounded thee to death. Wouldſt thou (and the reſt) know the reaſon, why your bones haue bin bruzed with rods of Iron? It was, becauſe you haue riſen in Arch-rebellion againſt the Supremeſt Soueraigne: You haue bin Traytors to your Lord, the King of heauen and earth, and haue armed your ſelues to fight againſt the Holy / Land. Can the father of the world meaſure out his loue ſo vnequally, that one people (like to a mans yongeſt child) ſhould be more made of than all the reſt, being more vnruly than the reſt? O *London*, thou art great in glory, and enuied for thy greatnes: thy Towers, thy Temples, and thy Pinnacles ſtand vpon thy head like borders of fine gold, thy waters like frindges of ſiluer hang at the hemmes of thy garments. Thou art the goodlieſt of thy neighbors, but the prowdeſt; the welthieſt, but the moſt wanton. Thou haſt all things in thee to make thee faireſt, and all things in thee to make thee fouleſt: for thou art attir'de like a Bride, drawing all that looke vpon thee to

be in loue with thee, but there is much harlot in thine eyes. Thou ſitſt in thy Gates heated with Wines, and in thy Chambers with luſt. What miſeries haue of late ouertaken thee? yet (like a foole that laughs when hee is putting on fetters) thou haſt bin merry in height of thy misfortunes. She (that for almoſt halfe a hundred of yeeres) of thy Nurſe became thy Mother, Qu. Elizabeths death. and layd thee in her boſome, whoſe head was full of cares for thee, whilſt thine ſlept vpon ſofter pillowes than downe. She that wore thee alwayes on her breſt, as the richeſt Iewell in her kingdome, who had continually her eye vpon thee, and her heart with thee: whoſe chaſte hand clothed thy Rulers in Scarlet, and thy Inhabitants in roabes of peace: euen ſhe was taken from thee, when thou wert moſt in feare to loſe her: when thou didſt tremble (as at an earth-quake) to thinke that bloud ſhould runne in thy Channels, that the Canon ſhould make way through thy Port-culliſes, and fire rifle thy wealthy houſes, then, euen then wert thou left / full of teares, and becamſt an Orphan: But behold, thou hadſt not ſat many howres on the banks of ſorrow, King Iames his Coronation. but thou hadſt a louing Father that adopted thee to be his owne: thy mourning turnd preſently to gladnes, thy terrors into triumphs. Yet leſt this fulneſſe of ioy ſhould beget in thee

a wantonnes, and to try how wiſely thou couldſt take vp affliction, Sicknes was ſent to breathe her vnholſome ayres into thy noſthrils, ſo that thou, that wert before the only Gallant and Minion of the world, hadſt in a ſhort time more diſeaſes (then a common Harlot hath) hanging vpon thee; thou ſuddenly becamſt the by-talke of neighbors, the ſcorne and contempt of Nations.

Heere could I make thee weepe thy ſelfe away into waters by calling back thoſe ſad and diſmall houres, wherein thou conſumedſt almoſt to nothing with ſhrikes and lamentations, in that * *Wonderfull yeere*, when theſe miſerable calamities entred in at thy Gates, ſlaying 30000. and more as thou heldſt them in thine armes; but they are freſh in thy memory, and the ſtory of them (but halfe read ouer) would ſtrike ſo coldly to thy heart, and lay ſuch heauy ſorrow vpon mine (*Namque animus meminiſſe horret, luctuque refugit*) that I will not be thine and my owne tormentor with the memory of them. How quickly notwithſtanding didſt thou forget that beating? The wrath of him that ſmot thee, was no ſooner (in meere pitty of thy ſtripes) appeaſed, but howrely (againe) thou wert in the company of euill doers, euen before thou couldſt finde leyſure to aſke him forgiuenes.

* *A Booke ſo called, written by the Author, describing the horror of the Plague in* 1602, *when there dyed* 30578. *of that diſeaſe.*

Euer ſince that time hath hee winckt at thy errors, and ſuffred thee (though now thou art growne old, / and lookeſt very ancient) to goe on ſtill in the follyes of thy youth: he hath ten-fold reſtor'de thy loſt ſonnes and daughters, and ſuch ſweete, liuely, freſh colours hath hee put vpon thy cheekes, that Kings haue come to behold thee, and Princes to delight their eyes with thy bewty. None of all theſe fauours (for all this) can draw thee from thy wickednes. Graces haue powrd downe out of heauen vpon thee, and thou art rich in all things, ſauing in goodnes: So that now once againe hath he gone about (and but gone about) to call thee to the dreadfull Barre of his Iudgement. And no maruaile: for whereas other Citties (as glorious as thy ſelfe,) and other people (as deare vnto him as thine) haue in his indignation bin quite taken from the face of the earth, for ſome one peculiar Sinne, what hope haſt thou to grow vp ſtill in the pride of thy ſtrength, gallantnes and health, hauing ſeuen deadly and deteſtable ſinnes lying night by night by thy laſciuious ſides? O thou beawtifulleſt daughter of two vnited Monarchies! from thy womb receaued I my being, frō thy breſts my nouriſhment; yet giue me leaue to tell thee, that thou haſt ſeuen Diuels within thee, and till they be cleane caſt out, the Arrowes of Peſtilence will fall vpon thee by day, and the hand of the Inuader

King of England, and Christierne King of Denmarke.

ſtrike thee by night. The Sunne will ſhine, but not be a comfort to thee, and the Moone looke pale with anger, whē ſhe giues thee light. Thy Louers will diſdayne to court thee: thy Temples will no more ſend out Diuine oracles: Iuſtice will take her flight, and dwell elſewhere; and that Deſolation, which now for three yeeres together hath houered round about thee, will at laſt enter, and turne thy Gardens of / pleaſure, into Church-yards; thy Fields that ſeru'd thee for walks, into *Golgotha*; and thy hye built houſes, into heapes of dead mens ſculs. I call him to witnes, who is all Truth, I call the Cittizens of heauen to witnes, who are all ſpotleſſe, that I ſlander thee not, in ſaying thou nouriſheſt ſeuen Serpents at thy breſts, that will deſtroy thee: let all thy Magiſtrates and thy officers ſpeake for me: let Strangers that haue but ſeene thy behauiour, be my Iudges: let all that are gathered vnder thy wings, and thoſe that ſleepe in thy boſome, giue their verdict vpon me: yea, try me (as thy brabblings are) by all thy Petit and Graund Iurors, and if I belye thee, let my Country (when I expire) deny me her common bleſſing, Buriall. Lift vp therefore thy head (thou Mother of ſo many people:) awaken out of thy dead and dangerous ſlumbers, and with a full and feareleſſe eye behold thoſe ſeuen Monſters, that with extended iawes gape to ſwallow vp thy

memory : for I will into ſo large a field ſingle
euery one of them, that thou and all the world
ſhall ſee their vglineſſe, for by ſeeing them,
thou mayſt auoyd them, and by
auoyding them, be the happieſt
and moſt renowned of
Citties.

1. Politick Bankruptiſme,

OR,

The firſt dayes Triumph
of the firſt Sinne.

IT is a cuſtome in all Countries when great perſonages are to be entertained, to haue great preparation made for them: and becauſe *London* diſdaines to come ſhort of any City, either in Magnificence, State, or expences vpon ſuch an occaſion, ſolemne order was ſet downe, and ſeuen ſeuerall ſolemne dayes were appointed to receiue theſe ſeuen Potentates: for they carry the names of Princes on the earth, and whereſoe're they inhabit, in a ſhort time are they Lords of great Dominions.

The firſt dayes Triumphs were ſpent in méeting and conducting *Politick Bankruptiſme* into the Fréedome: to receiue whom, the Maſter, the

Kéepers, and all the Priſoners of *Ludgate* in their beſt clothes ſtood moſt officiouſly readie: for at that Gate, his Deadlineſſe challenges a kind of prerogatiue by the Cuſtome of the Citie, and there loues he moſt to be let in. The thing they ſtood vpon, was a Scaffold erected for the purpoſe, ſtuck round about with a few gréene boughes (like an Alehouſe booth at a Fayre) and couered with two or three thréed / bare Carpets (for priſoners haue no better) to hide the vnhandſomnes of the Carpenters worke: the boughes with the very ſtrong breath that was preſt out of the vulgar, withered, & like *Autumnian* leaues dropt to the ground, which made the *Broken Gentleman* to haſten his progreſſe the more, and the rather, becauſe *Lud* and his two ſonnes ſtood in a very cold place, waiting for his comming. Being vnder the gate, there ſtood one arm'd with an extemporall ſpéech, to giue him the onſet of his welcome: It was not (I would you ſhould well know) the Clarke of a country pariſh, or the Schoolemaſter of a corporate towne, ỹ euery yéere has a ſaying to Maſter Maior, but it was a bird pickt out of purpoſe (amongſt the *Ludgathians*) that had the baſeſt and lowdeſt voice, and was able in a Terme time, for a throat, to giue any priſoner great ods for the box at the grate: this Organ pipe was tunde to rore for the reſt, who

The maner how Bankruptisme is entertained, and at what Gate.

with a hye ſound & glib deliuery, made an *Encomiaſtick Paradoxicall* Oration in praiſe of a priſon, prouing, that captiuity was ỹ only bleſſing ỹ could happen to man, and that a *Politick Bankrupt* (becauſe he makes him ſelfe for euer by his owne wit) is able to liue in any common wealth, and deſerues to go vp the ladder of promotion, whē fiue hundred ſhallow-pated fellowes ſhall be turned off. The poore Orator hauing made vp his mouth, *Bankruptiſme* gaue him very good words, & a handful or two of thanks, vowing he would euer liue in his debt. At which, all the priſoners rending the ayre with ſhouts, the key was turnd, & vp (in ſtate) was he led into king *Luds* houſe of *Bondage*, to ſuruey the building, and to take poſſeſſion of ỹ lodgings; where he no ſooner entred, / but a luſty peale of welcomes was ſhot out of Kannes in ſtead of Canons, and though the powder was excéeding wet, yet off they went thick and thrée-fold. The day was proclaymed Holiday in all the wardes; euery priſoner ſwore if he would ſtay amongſt them, they would take no order about their debts, becauſe they would lye by it too, and for that purpoſe ſwarmd about him like Bées about Comfit-makers, and were drunke, according to all the learned rules of *Drunkennes*, as *Vpſy-Freeze*, *Crambo*, *Parmizant*, *&c.* the pimples of this ranck and full-humord ioy riſing thus in

Solamen miseris socios habuisse dolores.

their faces, becauſe they all knew, that though he himſelfe was broken, the linings of his bags were whole; & though he had no conſcience (but a crackt one) yet he had crownes ẏ were ſound. None of all theſe hookes could faſten him to them: he was (like their clocks) to ſtrike in more places than one, & though he knew many Cittizens hated him, and that if he were encountred by ſome of them, it might coſt him déere, yet vnder ſo good a protection did he go (as he ſaid) becauſe he owed no ill will euen to thoſe that moſt ſought his vndoing; and therefore tooke his leaue of the houſe, with promiſe, to be with them, or ſend to thē once euery quarter at the leaſt. So that now, by his wiſe inſtructions, if a Puny were there amongſt them, he might learne more caſes, and more quiddits in law within ſeuen dayes, than he does at his Inne in fourteene moneths.

Misery makes men cunning.

The *Politician* béeing thus got into the City, caries himſelf ſo diſcréetly, that he ſteales into the hearts of many: In words, is he circumſpect: in lookes, graue: in attire, ciuill: in diet, temperate: in / company affable; in his affaires, ſerious: and ſo cunningly dooes he lay on theſe colours, that in the end he is welcome to, and familiar with the beſt. So that now, there is not any one of the twelue Companies, in which (at one time or other) there are not thoſe that

His qualities.

haue forſaken their owne Hall to be frée of his: yea ſome of your beſt Shop-kéepers hath he enticed to ſhut themſelues vp from the cares and buſines of the world, to liue a priuate life; nay there is not any great and famous Stréete in the City, wherein there hath not (or now doth not) dwell, ſome one, or other, that hold the points of his Religion. For you muſt vnder- *His disguises.* ſtand, that the Politick Bankrupt is a *Harpy* that lookes ſmoothly, a *Hyena* that enchants ſubtilly, a Mermaid that ſings ſwéetly, and a *Cameleon*, that can put himſelfe into all colours. Sometimes hee's a Puritane, he ſweares by nothing but Indéede, or rather does not ſweare at all, and wrapping his crafty Serpents body in the cloake of Religion, he does thoſe acts that would become none but a Diuell. Sometimes hee's a Proteſtant, and deales iuſtly with all men, till he ſée his time, but in the end he turnes Turke. Becauſe you ſhall beléeue me, I will giue you his length by the Scale, and Anatomize his body from head to foote. Heere it is.

Whether he be a Tradeſman, or a Marchant, when he firſt ſets himſelfe vp, and ſéekes to get the world into his hands (yet not to go out of ỹ City) or firſt talks of Countries *His policy.* he neuer ſaw (vpon the *Change*) he will be ſure to kéepe his dayes of payments more truly, then

Lawyers kéepe their Termes, or than Executors kéepe the laſt lawes that / the dead inioyned them to, which euen Infidels themſelues will not violate: his hand goes to his head, to his meaneſt cuſtomer, (to expreſſe his humilitie ;) he is vp earlier then a Serieant, and downe later then a Conſtable, to proclaime his thrift. By ſuch artificiall whéeles as theſe, he winds himſelfe vp into the height of rich mens fauors, till he grow rich himſelfe, and when he ſées that they dare build vpon his credit, knowing the ground to be good, he takes vpon him the condition of an Aſſe, to any man that will loade him with gold ; and vſeth his credit like a Ship freighted with all ſorts of Merchandize by ventrous Pilots: for after he hath gotten into his hands ſo much of other mens goods or money, as will fill him to the vpper deck, away he ſayles with it, and politickly runnes himſelfe on ground, to make the world beléeue he had ſuffred ſhipwrack. Then flyes he out like an Iriſh rebell, and kéepes aloofe, hiding his head, when he cannot hide his ſhame : and though he haue fethers on his back puld frō ſundry birds, yet to himſelfe is he more wretched, then ỹ Cuckoo in winter, that dares not be ſéene. The troupes of honeſt Citizens (his creditors) with whom he hath broken league and hath thus defyed, muſter themſelues together, and proclaime open warre: their bands conſiſt of tall *Yeomen*, that

ſerue on foot, cõmanded by certaine *Sarieants* of their bands, who for leading of men, are knowne to be of more experiẽce then the beſt Low-countrey Captaines. In Ambuſcado do theſe lye day & night, to cut off this enemy to the City, if he dare but come downe. But the politick Bankrupt barricadoing his Sconce with double locks, treble dores, inuincible bolts, and / pieces of timber 4. or 5. ſtoryes hye, victuals himſelfe for a moneth or ſo; and then in the dead of night, marches vp higher into ỹ country with bag and baggage: parlies then are ſummond: compoſitions offred; a truce is ſometimes taken for 3. or 4. yéeres; or (which is more common) a diſhonorable peace (ſéeing no other remedy) is on both ſides concluded, he, (like the States) being the only gayner by ſuch ciuill warres, whilſt the Citizen that is the lender, is the loſer: *Nam crimine ab vno diſce omnes*, looke how much he ſnatches from one mans ſheafe, hée gleanes from euery one, if they bée a hundred.

The victory being thus gotten by baſenes & trechery, back comes he marching with ſpréd colours againe to the City; aduances in the open ſtréete as he did before; ſels the goods of his neighbor before his face without bluſhing: he iets vp and downe in ſilks wouen out of other mens ſtocks, féeds deliciouſly vpõ other mẽs purſes,

rides on his ten pound Geldings, in other mens ſaddles, & is now a new man made out of wax, thats to ſay, out of thoſe bonds, whoſe ſeales he moſt diſhoneſtly hath canceld. *O veluet-garded Theeues! O yea-and-by-nay Cheaters! O ciuill, ô Graue and Right Worſhipfull Couzenèrs!*

What a wretchednes is it, by ſuch ſteps to clime to a counterfetted happines? So to be made for euer, is to be vtterly vndone for euer: So for a man to ſaue himſelfe, is to venture his own damnation; like thoſe that laboring by all meanes to eſcape ſhipwrack, do afterwards deſperatly drown themſelues. But alas! how rotten at the bottom are buildings thus raiſed! How ſoone do ſuch leaſes grow / out of date! The *Third Houſe* to them is neuer heard of. What ſlaues then doth mony (ſo purchaſt) make of thoſe, who by ſuch wayes thinke to find out perfect fréedome? But they are moſt truly miſerable in midſt of their ioyes: for their neighbors ſcorne them, Strangers poynt at them, good men neglect them, the rich man will no more truſt them, the begger in his rage vpbraydes them. Yet if this were all, this all were nothing. O thou that on thy pillow (lyke a Spider in his loome) weaueſt miſcheuous nets, beating thy braynes, how by caſting downe others, to rayſe vp thy ſelfe!

Thou *Politick Bankrupt*, poore rich man, thou

ill-painted foole, when thou art to lye in thy laſt Inne (thy loathſome graue) how heauy a loade will thy wealth bée to thy weake corrupted Conſcience! thoſe heapes of Siluer, in telling of which thou haſt worne out thy fingers ends, will be a paſſing bell, tolling in thine eare, and calling thée to a fearefull Audit. Thou canſt not diſpoſe of thy riches, but the naming of euery parcel will ſtrike to thy heart, worſe then the pangs of thy departure: thy laſt will, at the laſt day, will be an Inditement to caſt thée; for thou art guilty of offending thoſe two lawes (enacted in the vpper Houſe of heauen) which directly forbid thee to ſteale, or to couet thy neighbors goods.

But this is not all neither: for thou lyeſt on thy bed of death, and art not carde for: thou goeſt out of the world, and art not lamented: thou art put into the laſt linnen ỹ euer thou ſhalt weare, (thy winding-ſhéete) with reproch, and art ſent into thy Graue with curſes: he that makes thy Funerall / Sermon, dares not ſpeake well of thée, becauſe he is aſham'd to belye the dead: and vpon ſo hatefull a fyle doeſt thou hang the records of thy life, that euen when the wormes haue pickt thée to the bare bones, thoſe that goe ouer thée, will ſet vpon thée no Epitaph but this, *Here lyes a knaue.*

Alack! this is not the worſt neither: thy Wife being in the heate of her youth, in the pride of her

beawty, and in all the brauery of a rich London Widow, flyes from her neſt (where ſhe was thus fledg'd before her time) the City, to ſhake off the imputation of a Bankrupts Wife, and perhaps marries with ſome Gallãt: thy bags then are emptied, to hold him vp in riots: thoſe hundreds which thou ſubtilly tookſt vp vpon thy bonds, do ſinfully ſerue him to pay Tauerne bills, and what by knauery thou gotſt from honeſt men, is as villanouſly ſpent vpon Pandars and Whores: thy Widow being thus brought to a low ebbe, grows deſperat: curſes her birth, her life, her fortunes, yea perhaps curſes thée, when thou art in thy euerlaſting ſléepe, her conſcience perſwading ſtrongly, that ſhe is puniſhed from aboue, for thy faults: and being poore, friendleſſe, comfortleſſe, ſhe findes no meanes to raiſe her ſelfe but by *Falling*, and therefore growes to be *a common womã*. Doth not the thought of this torment thée? She liues baſely by the abuſe of that body, to maintaine which in coſtly garments, thou didſt wrong to thine owne ſoule: nay more to afflict thée, thy children are ready to beg their bread in that very place, where the father hath ſat at his dore in purple, and at his boord like *Diues*, ſurfeting on thoſe diſhes which were earnt by the ſweat of other mens browes. The infortunate Marchant, whoſe / eſtate is ſwallowed vp by the mercileſſe Seas, and the prouident

Trades-man whom riotous Seruants at home, or hard-hearted debters abroad vndermine and ouerthrow, blotting them with the name of *Bankrupts*, deſerue to be pitied and relieued, when thou that haſt cozend euen thine owne Brother of his Birthright, art laught at, and not remembred, but in ſcorne, when thou art plagued in thy *Generation*.

Be wiſe therefore, you Graue, and wealthy Cittizens; play with theſe Whales of the Sea, till you eſcape them that are deuourers of your Merchants; hunt theſe Engliſh Wolues to death, and rid the land of them: for theſe are the Rats that eate vp the prouiſion of the people: theſe are the Graſhoppers of *Egypt*, that ſpoyle the Cornefields of the Huſbandman and the rich mans Vineyards: they will haue poore *Naboths* piece of ground from him, though they eate a piece of his heart for it. Theſe are indéede (and none but theſe) the *Forreners* that liue without the fréedome of your City, better than you within it; they liue without the fréedome of honeſty, of conſcience, and of chriſtianitie. Ten dicing-houſes cheate not yong Gentlemen of ſo much mony in a yeare, as theſe do you in a moneth. The théefe that dyes at *Tyburne* for a robbery, is not halfe ſo dangerous a wéede in a Common-wealth, as the *Politick Bankrupt*. I would there were a *Derick* to hang vp him too.

The *Ruſſians* haue an excellent cuſtome; they beate them on the ſhinnes, that haue mony, and will not pay their debts; if that law were well cudgeld from thence into *England*, Barbar-Surgeons might in a few yéeres build vp a Hall for their Company, larger then Powles, only with the cure of *Bankrupt broken-ſhinnes*.

I / would faine ſée a prize ſet vp, that the welted Vſurer, and the politick Bankrupt might rayle one againſt another for it: ô it would beget a riming Comedy, The Challenge of the *Germayne* againſt all the Maſters of the *Noble Science*, would not bring in a quarter of the money: for there is not halfe ſo much loue betwéene the Iron and the Loadeſtone, as there is mortall hate betwéene thoſe two Furies. The Vſurer liues by the lechery of mony, and is Bawd to his owne bags, taking a fée, that they may ingender. The Politick Bankrupt liues by the gelding of bags of Siluer. The Vſurer puts out a hundred poũd to bréede, and lets it run in a good paſture (thats to ſay, in the lands that are mortgag'd for it) till it grow great with Foale, and bring forth ten pound more. But the Politick Bankrupt playes the Alchimiſt, and hauing taken a hundred pound to multiply it, he kéepes a puffing and a blowing, as if he would fetch the Philoſophers ſtone out of it, yet melts your hundred pound ſo long in his *Cruſibles*, till at

length he either melt it cleane away, or (at the leaſt) makes him that lends it thinke good, if euery hundred bring him home fiue, with Principall and Intereſt.

You may behold now in this *Perſpectiue* piece which I haue drawne before you, how deadly and dangerous an enemy to the State this *Politick Bankruptiſme* hath bin, & ſtill is: It hath bin long enough in the Citty, and for anything I ſée, makes no great haſte to get out. His triumphs haue bin great, his entertainement rich and magnificent. He purpoſes to lye héere as *Lucifers Legiar:* let him therefore alone in his lodging (in what part of the Citty ſoeuer it be) toſſed and turmoyled with godleſſe ſlumbers, and let vs take vp a ſtanding néere ſome other Gate, to behold the *Entrance* of the *Second Sinne*: but before you go, looke vpō the *Chariot* that this *Firſt* is drawne in, and / take a ſpeciall note of all his Attendants. The habit, the qualities and complexion of this Embaſſador ſent from Hell, are ſet downe before. He rides in a Chariot drawne vpon thrée wheéles, that run faſteſt away, when they beare the greateſt loades. The bewty of the Chariot is all in-layd work, cunningly and artificially wrought, but yet ſo ſtrangely, and of ſo many ſeuerall-faſhiond pieces (none like another) that a ſound wit would miſtruſt they had bin ſtolne from ſundry worke-men. By

this prowd Counterfet run two Pages; on the left ſide *Conſcience*, raggedly attirde, ill-fac'd, ill-coloured, and miſſhapen in body. On the right ſide runs *Beggery*, who if he out-liue him, goes to ſerue his children. *Hipocriſy* driues the Chariot, hauing a couple of fat well-coloured and luſty Coach-horſes to the eye, cald *Couetouſnes* and *Coſenage*, but full of diſeaſes, & rotten about the heart. Behind him follow a crowd of Trades-men, and Merchants, euery one of them holding either a Shop-booke, or an Obligation in his hand, their ſeruants, wiues and children ſtrawing the way before him with curſes, but he careleſly runnes ouer the one, and out-rides the other; at the tayle of whom (like the *Pioners* of an Army) march troope-wiſe, and without any Drum ſtruck vp, becauſe the *Leader* can abide no noyſe, a company of old, expert *Sarieants*, bold *Yeomen*, hungry *Baylifs*, and other braue Martiall men, who becauſe (like the *Switzers*) they are well payd, are ſtill in Action, and oftentimes haue the enemy in execution; following the héeles of this Citty-Conqueror, ſo cloſe, not for any loue they owe him, but only (as all thoſe that follow great men do) to get mony by him. We will leaue them lying in Ambuſh, or holding their Courts of *Gard*, and take a muſter of our next Regiment.

2. Lying. /

OR,

The ſecond dayes Triumph.

WHen it came to the eares of the *Sinfull Synagogue*, how the rich Iew of *London*, (*Barabbas Bankruptiſme*) their brother, was receyued into the Citty, and what a luſty *Reueler* he was become, the reſt of the ſame Progeny (being 6. in number) vowd to ryde thither in their greateſt State, and that euery one ſhould challenge to himſelfe (if he could enter) a ſeuerall day of *Tryumph*; for ſoe he might doe by their owne Cuſtomes. Another therefore of the *Broode*, being preſently aptly accouttred, and armed *Cap-a-pe*, with all furniture fit for ſuch an *Inuader*, ſets forward the very next morning, and arriu'de at one of the *Gates*, before any Porters eyes were vnglewd. To knocke, hée thought it no policy, becauſe ſuch fellowes are commonly moſt churliſh, when they are moſt intreated, and are key-cold in their comming downe to Strangers, except they be brybed: to ſtay there with ſuch a confuſion of faces round about him, till light ſhould betray him, might call his Arriual, being ſtrange and hidden, into queſtion; beſides he durſt not ſend any Spy he had, to liſten what newes went

amongſt the people, and whether any preparation were made for him, or that they did expect his approche, becauſe indéede there was not any one of the *Damned Crewe* that followed his tayle, whom he durſt truſt for a true word. He reſolues therefore to make his entrance, not by the ſword, but by ſome ſleyght, what ſtorme or fayre weather ſoeuer ſhould happen: And for that purpoſe, taking aſunder his Charriot, (for it ſtood altogether like a *Germane* clock, or / an Engliſh Iack or *Turne-ſpit*, vpon ſkrewes and vices) he ſcatters his Troope vpon the fields and bye-way, into ſmall companies, as if they had bene Iriſh beggers; till at laſt eſpying certayne Colliers with Carts moſt ſinfully loaden, for the Citty, and behind them certayne light Country Horſe-women ryding to the Markets, hée mingled his Footemen careleſly amongſt theſe, and by this *Stratagem* of Coales, brauely thorow *Moore-gate*, got within the walles; where marching not like a plodding *Graſyer* with his *Droues* before him, but like a *Citty-Captayne*, with a Company (as pert as *Taylours* at a wedding) cloſe at his héeles, becauſe now they knewe they were out of feare) hée muſters together all the *Hackneymen* and *Horſe-courſers* in and about *Colman-ſtreete*.

No ſooner had theſe Sonnes and Heyres vnto Horſe-ſhooes, got him into their eyes, but they

wept for ioy to behold him; yet in the ende, putting vp their teares into bottles of Hay, which they held vnder their armes, and wyping their ſlubberd chéekes with wiſpes of cleane Strawe, (prouyded for the nonce) they harneſſed the *Grand Signiors* Caroach, mounted his *Cauallery* vpon Curtals, and ſo ſent him moſt pompouſly (like a new elected *Dutch Burgomaſter*) into the Citty.

He was lookt vpon ſtrangely by all whom he met, for at the firſt, few or none knew him, few followed him, few bid him welcome: But after hée had ſpent héere a very little péece of time, after it was / voyc'd that *Monſieur Mendax* came to dwell amongſt them, and had brought with him all ſorts of politick falſhood and lying, what a number of Men, Women and Children fell preſently in loue with him! There was of euery Trade in the City, and of euery profeſſion ſome, that inſtantly were dealers with him: For you muſt note, that in a State ſo multitudinous, where ſo many flocks of people muſt be fed, it is impoſſible to haue ſome Trades to ſtand, if they ſhould not *Lye*.

How quickly after the Art of *Lying* was once publiquely profeſt, were falſe *Weights* and falſe *Meaſures* inuented! and they haue ſince done as much hurt to the inhabitants of Cities, as the inuention of *Gunnes* hath done to their walles:

for though a *Lye* haue but ſhort legs (like a Dwarfes) yet it goes farre in a little time, *Et creſcit eundo*, and at laſt prooues a tall fellow: the reaſon is, that *Truth* had euer but one *Father*, but *Lyes* are a thouſand mens Baſtards, and are begotten euery where.

Looke vp then (*Thou thy Countryes Darling*,) and behold what a diueliſh *Inmate* thou haſt intertained. The *Genealogy of Truth* is well knowne, for ſhe was borne in Heauen, and dwels in Heauen: *Falſhood* then and *Lying* muſt of neceſſity come out of that hot Country of Hell, from the line of Diuels: for thoſe two are as oppoſite, as day and darkenes. What an vngracious *Generation* wilt thou mingle with thine, if thou draw not *this* from thée: what a number of vnhappy and curſed childrē will be left vpō thy hand? For *Lying* is Father to *Falſhood*, and Grandſire to Periury: *Frawd* (with two faces) is his Daughter, a very Monſter: / *Treaſon* (with haires like Snakes) is his kinſeman; a very *Fury*! how art thou incloſ'd with danger? The *Lye* firſt deceiues thée, and to ſhoote the deceit off cleanly, an oath (like an Arrow) is drawne to the head, and that hits the marke. If a Lye, after it is molded, be not ſmooth enough, there is no inſtrumēt to burniſh it, but an oath: Swearing giues it cullor, & a bright complexion. So that *Oathes* are *Crutches*,

vpon which *Lyes* (like lame ſoldiers) go, & néede no other paſport. Little oathes are able to beare vp great lyes: but great *Lyes* are able to beate downe great *Families*: For oathes are wounds that a man ſtabs into himſelfe, yea, they are burning words that conſume thoſe who kindle them.

What fooles then are thy *Buyers* and *Sellers* to be abuſed by ſuch hell-hounds? *Swearing* and *Forſwearing* put into their hands perhaps the gaines of a little Siluer, but like thoſe pieces which *Iudas* receiued, they are their deſtruction. Welth ſo gotten, is like a trée ſet in the depth of winter, it proſpers not.

But is it poſſible (*Thou leader of ſo great a Kingdome*) that heretofore ſo many bonfires of mens bodies ſhould be made before thée in the good quarrell of *Trueth*? and that now thou ſhouldſt take part with her enemy? Haue ſo many *Triple-pointed* darts of *Treaſon* bin ſhot at the heads of thy *Princes*, becauſe they would not take *Truth* out of thy *Temples*, and art thou now in *League* with falſe Witches ỹ would kill thée? Thou art no Traueler; the habit of Lying therefore will not become thée, caſt it off.

He that giues a ſoldier the *Lye*, lookes to receiue the ſtab: but what danger does he run vpon, that giues a whole City the *Lye*? yet muſt

I venture to giue it thée. Let me tell thée then, that *Thou doeſt Lye* with *Pride*, and though thou art not ſo gawdy, yet art thou more coſtly in attiring thy ſelfe than the Court: becauſe / *Pride* is the *Queene of Sinnes*, thou haſt choſen her to be thy *Concubine*, and haſt begotten many baſe Sonnes and Daughters vpon her body, as *Vainglory*, *Curioſity*, *Diſobedience*, *Opinion*, *Diſdaine*, &c. *Pride* by thy *Lying* with her, is growne impudent: She is now a common Harlot, and euery one hath vſe of her body. The Taylor calls her his *Lemman*, he hath often got her great with child of *Phantaſticallity* and *Faſhions*, who no ſooner came into the world, but the faireſt Wiues of thy Tennants ſnatcht them vp into their armes, layd them in their laps and to their breſts, and after they had plaid with them their pleaſure, into the country were thoſe two children (of the Taylors) ſent to be nurſt vp, ſo that they liue ſometimes there, but euer and anon with thée.

Thou doeſt likewiſe *Lye* with *Vſury*: how often haſt thou bin found in bed with her! How often hath ſhe bin openly diſgraced at the Croſſe for a Strumpet! yet ſtill doeſt thou kéepe her company, and art not aſhamed of it, becauſe you commit Sinne together, euen in thoſe houſes that haue paynted poſts ſtanding at the Gates. What vngodly brats and kindred hath ſhe brought thée?

for vpon *Vſury* haſt thou begotten *Extortion*, (a ſtrong but an vnmannerly child,) *Hardnes of heart*, a very murderer, and *Bad Conſcience*, who is ſo vnruly, that he ſéemes to be ſent vnto thée, to be thy euerlaſting paine. Then hath ſhe Sonnes in law, and they are all *Scriueners*: thoſe *Scriueners* haue baſe ſonnes, and they are all common *Brokers*; thoſe *Brokers* likewiſe ſend a number into the world, & they are all *Common Theeues*.

All of theſe may eaſily giue Armes: for they fetch their diſcent from hell, where are as many Gentlemen, as in any one place, in any kingdome.

Thou / dooſt lye with ſundrie others, and committeſt ſtrange whoredomes, which by vſe and boldneſſe growe ſo common, that they ſeeme to be no whoredomes at all, Yet thine owne abhominations would not appeare ſo vilely, but that thou makeſt thy buildings a *Brothelry* to others: for thou ſuffereſt *Religion* to lye with *Hipocriſie*: *Charity* to lye with *Oſtentation*: *Friendſhip* to lye with *Hollow-heartednes*: the *Churle* to lye with *Simony*: *Iuſtice* to lye with *Bribery*, and laſt of all, *Conſcience* to lye with euerie one. So that now ſhée is full of diſeaſes: But thou knoweſt the medicine for al theſe Feauers that ſhake thée: be therefore to thy ſelfe thine owne Phiſitian, and by ſtrong Pilles purge away this ſecond infection that is bréeding vpon thée, before it ſtrike to the heart.

Falſhood and *Lying* thus haue had their day, and like Almanackes of the laſt yeare, are now gon out: let vs follow them a ſtep or two farther to ſée how they ride, and then (if we can) leaue them, for I perceiue it growes late, becauſe *Candle-light* (who is next to enter vpō the ſtage) is making himſelfe ready to act his Comicall Scenes. The *Chariot* then that *Lying* is drawne in, is made al of whetſtones; Wantonnes and euil cuſtome are his Horſes; a Foole is the Coachman that driues them: a couple of ſwearing *Fencers* ſometimes leade the Horſes by the reynes, and ſometimes flouriſh before them to make roome. Worſhipfully is this Lord of *Limbo* attended, for Knights thēſelues follow cloſe at his héeles; Mary they are not *Poſt* and *Poyre*-Knightes, but one of the *Poſt*. Amongſt whoſe traine is ſhuffled in a company of ſcambling ignorant *Petti-foggars*, leane Knaues and hungrie, for they liue vpon nothing but the ſcraps of the Law, and héere and there (like a Prune in White-broth,) is ſtucke a ſpruice but a méere prating vnpractiſed Lawyers Clarke all in blacke. At the tayle of all (when this goodly Pageant is paſſed by) follow a crowde of euerie trade ſome, amongſt whome leaſt we be ſmothered, and bée taken to bée of the ſame liſt, let vs ſtrike downe / my way.

Namq. odi profanū Vulgus.

3. Candle-Light,

OR

The Nocturnal Tryumph.

O Candle-light! and art thou one of the *Curſed Crew*? haſt thou bin ſet at the Table of Princes, & Noblemen? haue all ſortes of people doone reuerence vnto thée, and ſtood bare ſo ſoone as euer they haue ſéene thee? haue *Theeues*, *Traytors*, and *Murderers* been affraide to come in thy preſence, becauſe they knew thee iuſt, and that thou wouldeſt diſcouer them? And art thou now a harborer of all kindes of *Vices*? nay dooſt thou play the capitall *Vice* thy ſelfe?

Haſt thou had ſo many learned *Lectures* read before thee, & is the light of thy *Vnderſtanding* now cleane put out, and haue ſo many profound ſchollers profited by thee? haſt thou doone ſuch good to *Vniuerſities*, beene ſuch a guide to the Lame, and ſeene the dooing of ſo many good workes, yet doeſt thou now looke dimly, and with a dull eye vpon al *Goodnes*? What comfort haue ſickmen taken (in weary and irkeſome nights) but onely in thee? thou haſt been their Phiſition and Apothecary, and when the relliſh of nothing could pleaſe them, the very ſhadow of thee hath beene

to them a reſtoritiue *Conſolation*. The Nurſe hath ſtilled her wayward Infant, ſhewing it but to thee: What gladnes haſt thou put into *Mariners* boſomes, when thou haſt met them on the Sea? What Joy into the faint and benighted *Trauailer* when he has met thee on the land? How many poore *Handy-craftes* men by *Thee* haue earned the beſt part of their liuing? And art thou now become a *Companion* for Drunkards, for leachers, and for prodigalles? Art thou turnd *Reprobate*? thou wilt burne for it in hell. And ſo odious is this thy *Apoſtacy*, and hiding thy ſelf frō ỹ light of the truth, ỹ at thy death & going out of the world, / euen they ỹ loue thée beſt, wil tread thee vnder their feet: yea I ỹ haue thus plaid the Herrald, & proclaimd thy good parts, wil now play the Cryer and cal thee into open count, to arraigne thee for thy miſdemeanors.

Let the world therefore vnderſtand, that this Tallow-facde Gentleman (cald *Candle-light*) ſo ſoone as euer the Sunne was gon out of ſight, and that darkenes like a thief out of a hedge crept vpon the earth, ſweate till hee dropt agen, with buſtling to come into the Cittie. For hauing no more but one onely eye (and that fierie red with drinking & ſitting vp late) he was aſhamed to be ſeene by day, knowing he ſhould be laught to ſcorne, and hooted at. He makes his entrance therefore at *Alderſgate*

of ſet purpoſe, for though the ſtreete be faire and ſpatious, yet few lightes in miſtie euenings, vſing there to thruſt out their goldē heads he thought that the apteſt circle for him to be raiſed in, becauſe there his *Glittering* would make greateſt ſhow. What expectation was there of his cōming? Setting aſide ỹ bonfiers, there is not more triumphing on Midſommer night. No ſooner was he aduaunced vp into the moſte famous Streetes, but a number of ſhops for ioy beganne to ſhut in: Mercers rolde vp their ſilkes and Veluets: the Goldſmithes drew backe their Plate, & all the Citty lookt like a priuate Play-houſe, when the windowes are clapt downe, as if ſome *Nocturnall*, or diſmall *Tragedy* were preſently to be acted before all the *Tradesmen.* But *Caualiero Candle-light* cume for no ſuch ſolemnitie: No he had other Crackers in hand to which hee watcht but his houre to giue fire. Scarce was his entrance blown abroad, but the Banckrupt, the Fellon, and all that owed any mony, and for feare of arreſts, or Iuſtices warrants, had like ſo many Snayles kept their houſes ouer their heads al the day before, began now to creep out of their ſhels, & to ſtalke vp & down the ſtreets as vprightly, & with as proud a gate as if they meant to knock againſt the ſtarres with the crownes of their heads.

The / damaſk-coated Cittizen, that ſat in his ſhop

both forenoone and afternoone, and lookt more ſowerly on his poore neighbors, then if he had drunke a quart of Vineger at a draught, ſneakes out of his owne doores, and ſlips into a Tauerne, where either alone, or with ſome other that battles their money together, they ſo plye themſelues with penny pots, which (like ſmall-ſhot) goe off, powring into their fat paunches, that at length they haue not an eye to ſee withall, nor a good legge to ſtand vpon. In which pickle if anye of them happen to be iuſtled down by a poſt, (that in ſpite of them will take the wall) and ſo reeles them into the kennell, who takes them vp or leades them home? who has them to bed, and with a pillow ſmothes this ſtealing ſo of good liquor, but that brazen-face *Candle-light*? Nay more, hee intices their verie Prentices to make their deſperate ſallyes out, & quicke retyres in (contrarie to the Oath of their Indentures) which are ſeauen yeares a ſwearing, onely for their Pintes, and away.

Tuſh, this is nothing: yong ſhopkeepers that haue but newly ventured vpon the pikes of marriage, who are euery houre ſhewing their wares to their Cuſtomers, plying their buſineſſe harder all day then *Vulcan* does his Anuile, and ſeeme better huſbands than *Fidlers* that ſcrape for a poore liuing both day and night, yet euen theſe if they

can but get *Candle-light*, to ſit vp all night with them in any houſe of *Reckning* (thats to ſay in a Tauerne) they fall roundly to play the *London* prize, and thats at three ſeuerall weapons, *Drinking*, *Dauncing*, *& Dicing*, Their wiues lying all that time in their beds ſighing like widowes, which is lamentable: the giddie-braind huſbãds waſting the portions they had with them which loſt once, they are (like Maiden-heades) neuer recouerable. Or which is worſe, this going a Bat-fowling a nights, beeing noted by ſome wiſe yong-man or other, that knowes how to handle ſuch caſes, the buſh is beaten for them at home, whileſt / they catch the bird abroade, but what bird is it? the Woodcocke.

Neuer did any Cittie pocket vp ſuch wrong at the hands of one, ouer whom ſhe is ſo iealous, and ſo tender, that in Winter-nights if he be but miſſing, and hide himſelfe in the darke, I knõw not how many Beadles are ſent vp and downe the ſtreetes to crie him: yet you ſee, there is more cauſe ſhe ſhould ſend out to curſe him. For what Villanies are not abroad, ſo long as *Candle-light* is ſtirring? The *Seruing-man* dare then walke with his wench: the *Priuate Puncke* (otherwiſe called one that boords in *London*) who like a Pigeon ſits billing all day within doores, and feares to ſteppe ouer the threſholde, does then walke the round till

midnight, after ſhe hath beene ſwaggering amongſt pottle pots and Vintners boyes. Nay, the ſober *Perpetuana* ſuited Puritane, that dares not (ſo much as by Moone light) come neere the Suburb-ſhadow of a houſe where they ſet ſtewed Prunes before you; raps as boldly at the hatch, when he knowes *Candle-light* is within, as if he were a new choſen Conſtable. When al doores are lockt vp, when no eyes are open, when birds ſit ſilent in buſhes, and beaſts lie ſleeping vnder hedges, when no creature can be ſmelt to be vp but they that may be ſmelt euery night a ſtreets length ere you come at them, euen then doth this *Ignis fatuus* (*Candle-light*) walke like a Fire-drake into ſundrie corners: If you will not beleeue this, ſhoote but your eye through the Iron grates into the Cellers of Vintners, there you ſhall ſee him hold his necke in a Iin, made of a clift hoope-ſticke, to throttle him from telling tales, whileſt they moſt abhominably iumble together all the papiſticall drinkes that are brought from beyond-ſea: the poore wines are rackt and made to confeſſe anie thing: the Spaniſh & the French meeting both in the bottome of the Cellar, conſpire together in their cups, to lay the *Engliſh-man* (if he euer come into their company) vnder the boord.

To / be ſhort, ſuch ſtrange mad muſick doe they play vpon their Sacke-buttes, that if *Candle-light*

beeing ouer come with the ſteeme of new ſweete Wines, when they are at worke, ſhoulde not tell them tis time to goe to bedde, they would make all the Hogges-heads that vſe to come to the houſe, to daunce the Cannaries till they reeld againe. When the *Grape-mongers* and hee are parted, hee walkes vp and downe the ſtreetes ſquiring old Midwiues to anie houſe (verie ſecretly) where any Baſtards are to be brought into the worlde. From them (about the houre when Spirits walke, and Cats goe a goſſiping) hee viſits the Watch, where creeping into the *Beadles* Cothouſe (which ſtandes betweene his legges, that are lapt round about with peeces of Rugge, as if he had newe ſtrucke of Shackles) and ſeeing the Watchmen to nodde at him, hee hydes himſelfe preſently, (knowing the token) vnder the flappe of a gowne, and teaches them (by inſtinct) howe to ſteele nappes into their heades, becauſe hee ſees all their Cloakes haue not one good nappe vppon them: and vppon his warrant ſnort they ſo lowde, that to thoſe Night-walkers (whoſe wittes are vp ſo late) it ſerues as a Watch-worde to keepe out of the reach of their browne Billes: by which meanes they neuer come to aunſwere the matter before maiſter Conſtable, and the Bench vppon which his men (that ſhoulde watch) doe ſitte: ſo that the Counters are cheated of Priſoners, to the great

dammage of thoſe that ſhould haue their mornings draught out of the Garniſh.

O *Candle-light, Candle-light!* to howe manie coſtly Sacke-poſſets, and reare Banquets haſt thou béene inuited by Prentices and Kitchen-maidens? When the *Bell-man* for anger to ſpie (ſuch a Purloyner of Cittizens goods) ſo many, hath bounced at the doore like a madde man. At which (as if *Robin Good-fellow* had beene coniur'd vp amongſt them) the Wenches haue falne into / the handes of the Greene-ſickneſſe, and the yong fellowes into cold Agues, with verie feare leaſt their maiſter (like old *Ieronimo* and *Iſabella* his wife after him) ſtarting out of his naked bed ſhould come downe (with a Weapon in his hande) and this in his mouth: *What out-cryes pull vs from our naked bedde? Who calles? &c.* as the Players can tell you. O *Candle-light*, howe haſt thou ſtuncke then, when they haue popt thee out of their companye: howe haſt thou taken it in ſnuffe, when thou haſt beene ſmelt out, eſpecially the maiſter of the houſe exclayming, that by day that deede of darkneſſe had not beene. One Vennie more with thee, and then I haue done.

How many lips haue beene worne out with kiſſing at the ſtréet doore, or in ỹ entry (in a winking blind euening?) how many odde matches and vneuen mariages haue beene made there

betwéene young Prentiſes and there maiſters daughters, whileſt tho[u] (O *Candle-light*) haſt ſtood watching at the ſtaires heade, that none could come ſtealing downe by thee, but they muſt bee ſeene?

It appeares by theſe articles put in agaynſt thee, that thou art partly a Bawd to diuerſe looſe ſinnes, and partly a Coozener: for if any in the Cittie haue badde wares lying deade vppon their handes, thou art better than *Aqua vitæ* to ſetch life into them, and to ſende them packing. Thou ſhalt therefore bee taken out of thy proude Chariot, and bee carted: yet firſt will wee ſee what workmanſhip, and what ſtuffe it is made of, to the intent that if it bee not daungerous for a Cittie to keepe anie Relique belonging to ſuch a crooked Saint, It may bee hung vp as a monument to ſhewe with what diſhonour thou wert driuen out of ſo noble a lodging, to deface whoſe buildings thou haſt béene ſo enuious, that when thou haſt beene left alone by any thing that would take fire, thou haſt burnt to the ground many of her goodlyeſt houſes.

Candle / lights Coach is made all of Horne, ſhauen as thin as Changelings are. It is drawne (with eaſe) by two Rats: the *Coachman* is a *Chaundler*, who ſo ſweats with yeacking them, that he drops tallowe, and that feedes them as

prouender: yet are the laſhes that hee giues the ſqueaking *Vermine*, more deadly to them then al the *Ratſbane* in Bucklerſburie. *Painefulneſſe* and *Studdy* are his two Lackeyes and run by him: *Darkneſſe*, *Conſpiracy*, *Opportunitie*, *Stratagems* and *Feare*, are his attendents: hee's ſued vnto by *Diggars* in *Mines*, *Grauers*, *Schollers*, *Mariners*, *Nurſes*, *Drunkards*, *Vnthriftes* and ſhrode *Husbands*: hee deſtroyes that which feedes him, & therefore *Ingratitude* comes behinde all this, driuing them before her. The next Diuel that is to be commaunded vp, is a very lazie one, and will be long in riſing: let vs therefore vnbinde this, and fall to other Charmes.

4. Sloth:

OR,

The fourth dayes Tryumph.

MAn (doubtleſſe) was not created to bee an idle fellow, for then he ſhould bee Gods *Vagabond*: he was made for other purpoſe then to be euer eating as ſwine: euer ſleeping as *Dormiſe*: euer dumb as fiſhes in the Sea, or euer prating to no purpoſe, as Birdes of the ayre: he was not ſet in this *Vniuerſall Orchard* to ſtand ſtill as a *Tree*, and ſo to bee cut downe, but

to be cut downe if he ſhould ſtand ſtill. And to haue him remember this, he carries certaine *Watches* with *Larums* about him, that are euer ſtriking: for all the *Enginous Wheeles* of the *Soule* are continually going: though the body lye neuer ſo faſt bownde in Slumbers, the imagination runnes too and fro, the phantaſie flyes round about, the vitall Spirits walke vp and downe, yea the very pulſes ſhew actiuitie, and their hammers are ſtill beating, ſo that euen in his very / dreames, it is whiſpered in his eare that hee muſt bee dooing ſomething.

If hee had not theſe prompters at his elbowe, yet euerie member of his body (if it could ſpeake) would chide him if they were put to no vſe, cõſidering what noble workmanſhip is beſtowed vpon them. For man no ſooner gets vpõn his legges, but they are made ſo that either hee may run or goe: when he is weary, they can giue him eaſe by ſtãding ſtill, if he will not ſtand, the *Knees* ſerue like Hindges to bow vp and downe, and to let him kneele. His armes haue artificiall cordes and ſtringes which ſhorten or flye out to their length at pleaſure: They winde about the bodye like a ſiluer Girdle, and being held out before, are weapõs to defend it: at the end of the armes are two beautifull *Mathematicall* Inſtruments, with fiue ſeuerall motions in each of them, and thirtie other mouing *Engines*, by which they ſtirre both. His

head likewiſe ſtandes vppon three Skrewes, the one is directly forward to teach him *Prouidence*, the other two are on eather ſide one, to arme him with *Circumſpection*: How buſie are both the eyes, to keepe danger from him euerie way!

But admit hée had none of thefe *Wonderfull Volumes* to reade ouer, yet hee ſees the clowdes alwaies working: the waters euer labouring: the earth continuallye bringing foorth: he ſees the Sunne haue a hye colour with taking paines for the day: The Moone pale and ſickly, with ſitting vp for the night: The Stars muſtring their armyes together to guard the Moone. All of them, and all that is in the world, ſeruing as Schoolemaiſters, & the world itſelfe as an *Academ* to bring vp man in knowledge, and to put him ſtill into action.

How then dares this naſtie, and loathſome ſin of *Sloth* venture into a Cittie amongſt ſo many people? who doth he hope wil giue him entertainmẽt? what lodging (thinks he) can be taine vp, where he & his heauy-headed cõpany may take their afternoones nap ſoundly? for in euery ſtréet, carts and / Coaches make ſuch a thundring as if the world ranne vpon wheeles: at euerie corner, men, women, and children meete in ſuch ſhoales, that poſtes are ſette vp of purpoſe to ſtrengthen the houſes, leaſt with iuſtling one another they ſhould ſhoulder them downe.

Beſides, hammers are beating in one place, Tubs hooping in another, Pots clincking in a third, water-tankards running at tilt in a fourth : heere are Porters ſweating vnder burdens, there Marchants-men bearing bags of money, Chapmen (as if they were at Leape-frog) ſkippe out of one ſhop into another: Tradeſmen (as if they were daũcing Galliards) are luſty at legges, and neuer ſtand ſtill : all are as buſie as countrie Atturneyes at an Aſſiſes: how then can *Idlenes* thinke to inhabit heere?

Yet the *Worſhipfull Sir*, (that leades a Gentlemans life, and dooth nothing) though he comes but ſlowly on (as if hee trodde a French March) yet hee comes and with a great trayne at his tayle, as if the countrie had brought vp ſome Fellon to one of our Gayles. So is hee conuaide by nine or tenne drowſie Malt-men, that lye nodding ouer their Sackes, and euen a moſt ſléepie and ſtill Triumph begins his entrance at *Biſhopſgate*.

An armie of ſubſtantiall Houſholders (moſte of them liuing by the hardneſſe of the hand) came in Battaile array, with ſpred Banners, bearing the Armes of their ſeuerall occupations, to meete this *Cowardly Generall* and to beate him backe. But hee ſommoning a parlee, hammered out ſuch a ſtrong Oration in praiſe of *Eaſe*, that they all ſtrucke vp their Drums, flung vp their

Round-Cappes, (and as if it had beene another *William* the *Conqueror*) came marching in with him and lodged him in the quieteſt ſtreete in the Cittie, for ſo his *Lazineſſe* requeſted.

Hee then preſently gaue licenſes to all the Vintners, to keepe open houſe, and to emptye their Hogſheades to all com / mers; who did ſo, dying their grates into a drunkards bluſh (to make them knowne from the Grates of a priſon) leaſt cuſtomers ſhould reele away from them, and hanging out new buſhes, that if men at their going out, could not ſée the ſigne, yet they might not looſe themſelues in the buſh. He likewiſe gaue order that dicing-houſes, and bowling alleyes ſhould be erected; whereupon a number of poore handy-crafts-men, that before wrought night and day, made ſtocks to thẽſelues, of ten groates, & crowns a peece, and what by Betting, Lurches, Rubbers and ſuch tricks, they neuer tooke care for a good daies worke afterwards. For as *Letchery* is patron of al your Suburb Colledges, and ſets up *Vaulting-houſes*, and *Daunſing-Schooles*: and as *Drunkenneſſe* when it leaſt can ſtand, does beſt hold vp Alehouſes, ſo *Sloth* is a founder of the Almes-houſes firſt mentioned, & is a good Benefactor to theſe laſt. The Players prayd for his comming: they loſt nothing by it, the coming in of tenne Embaſſadors

was neuer ſo ſweete to them, as this our ſinne was: their houſes ſmoakt euery after noone with Stinkards who were ſo glewed together in crowdes with the Steames of ſtrong breath, that when they came foorth, their faces lookt as if they had beene per boylde: And this *Comicall Tearme-time* they hoped for, at the leaſt all the ſummer, becauſe tis giuen out that *Sloth* himſelfe will come, and ſit in the two-pennie galleries amongſt the Gentlemen, and ſee their Knaueries and their paſtimes.

But alas! if theſe were the foreſt diſeaſes *(Thou nobleſt City of the now-nobleſt Nation)* that *Idlenes* does infect thee with: Thou haſt Phiſick ſufficient in thy ſelfe, to purge thy bodie of them. No, no, hee is not ſlothfull, that is onelye lazie, that onely waſtes his good houres, and his Siluer in Luxury, & licentious eaſe, or that onely (like a ſtanding water) does nothing, but gather corruption: no, hee is the true *Slothfull* man that does no good. And how many would crie *Guiltie* vnto thee, if this / were there Inditement? Thy Maieſtrates (that when they ſee thee moſt in danger) put vp the ſwordes that *Iuſtice* hath guided, to their loynes, & flie into the countrie, leauing thee deſtitute of their *Counſell*, they would crie guilty, they are ſlothfull.

Thy Phiſitions, that fearing to die by that [by]

which they liue (*ſicknes*) doe moſt vnkindely leaue thee when ỹ art ready to lye vpon thy death-bed, *They* are ſlothful, *They* would crie Guilty. Thy great men, and ſuch as haue been thy *Rulers*, that being taken out of poore Cradles, & nurſed vp by thee, haue fild their Cofers with golde, and their names ẇ honour, yet afterwards growing weary of thee, (like Mules hauing ſuckt their dammes) moſt ingratefully haue they ſtolne from thee, ſpending thoſe bleſſings which were thine, vpon thoſe that in no way deſerue them, are not *Theſe Slothfull?* They would crie guiltye. There is yet one more, whome I would not heare to *Cry Guilty*, becauſe (of all others) I would not haue them ſlothfull. O you that ſpeake the language of *Angels*, and ſhould indeed be *Angels* amõgſt vs, you that haue offices aboue thoſe of Kinges, that haue warrãt to cõmaund Princes, & controle them, if they doe amiſſe: you that are Stewards ouer the Kings houſe of heauen, and lye heere as Embaſſadors about the greateſt State matters in the world: what a diſhonour were it to your places, if it ſhould bee knowne that you are Sloathfull? you are ſworne labourers, to worke in a Vineyard, which if you dreſſe not carefully, if you cut it not artificially, if you vnderprop it not wiſely whẽ you ſee it laden, if you gather not the fruites in it, when they

bee ripe, but ſuffer them to drop downe, and bee eaten vp by Swine, O what a deere account are you to make him that muſt giue you your hire? you are the Beames of the Sun that muſt ripen the Grapes of the Vine, & if you ſhine not cleerely, he will eclipſe you for euer: your tongues are the inſtruments ẏ muſt cut off rancke & idle Sprigs, to make the bearing-braunches to ſpred, and vnleſſe you keep them ſharpe, / and be euer pruning with them, he will caſt you by, and you ſhall be eaten vp with ruſt. The Church is a garden, and you muſt weede it: it is a Fountaine, & you muſt keepe it cleere: it is her Huſbands Iewell, and you muſt polliſh it: it is his beſt-belooued, and you muſt keepe her chaſt.

Many Merchants hath this Cittie to her Sonnes, of al which you are the moſt noble: you trafficke onely for mens Soules, ſending them to the Land of *Promiſe*, and to the heauenly *Ieruſalem*, and receiuing from thence (in *Exchange*) the ritcheſt Commoditie in the world, your owne ſaluation. O therefore bee not you Slothfull: for if being choſen Pilots, you Sleepe, and ſo ſticke vpon Rockes, you hazard your owne ſhipwracke more then theirs that venture with you.

What a number of Colours are here grounded,

to paint out *Sloth* in his vglines, and to make him loathed, whilſt he (yawning, and his Chin knocking nods into his breſt) regardes not the whips of the moſte crabbiſh *Satyriſtes*. Let vs therfore looke vpon his *Horſe-litter* that hee rides in, and ſo leaue him.

A couple of vnſhodde Aſſes carry it betweene them. It is all fluttiſhly ouergrowne with Moſſe on the out-ſide, and on the inſide quilted through out with downe pillowes : *Sleepe* and *Plenty* leade the *Fore-Aſſe* ; a purſie double chind *Læna*, riding by on a Sumpter-horſe with prouãder at his mouth, & ſhe is the *Litter-Driuer* : ſhee keepes two Pages, & thoſe are an *Iriſh Beggar* on the one ſide, & *One that ſayes he has been a Soldier* on the other ſide. His attendants are *Sicknes*, *Want*, *Ignorãce*, *Infamy*, *Bondage*, *Palenes*, *Blockiſhnes*, and *Careleſnes*. The Retayners that wear his cloth are *Anglers*, *Dumb Miniſters*, *Players*, *Exchange-Wenches*, *Gamſters*, *Panders*, *Whores* and *Fidlers*. /

5. Apiſhneſſe:

OR,

The fift dayes Triumph.

SLoth was not ſo ſlow in his march when hee entred the Citie, but *Apiſhneſſe* (that was to take his turne next) was as quick. Do you not know him? It cannot be read in any Chronicle, that he was euer with *Henrie* the eight at *Bulloigne*, or at ẏ winning of *Turwin* & *Turnay*: for (not to belie the *ſweete Gentleman*) he was neither in the ſhell then, no nor then when *Paules-ſteeple* and the Weathercocke were on fire; by which markes (without looking in his mouth) you may ſafely ſweare, that hees but yong, for hees a feirſe, dapper fellow, more light headed then a Muſitian: as phantaſtically attyred as a Court Ieaſter: wanton in diſcourſe: laſciuious in behauiour: iocund in good companie: nice in his trencher, and yet he feedes verie hungerly on ſcraps of ſongs: he drinkes in a Glaſſe well, but vilely in a deepe French-bowle: yet much about the yeare when *Monſieur* came in, was hee begotten, betweene a French Tayler, and an Engliſh Court-Seamſter. This *Signior Ioculento* (as the diuell would haue it) comes prawncing in at *Cripplegate*, and he may

well doe it, for indeede all the parts hee playes are but con'd ſpeeches ſtolne from others, whoſe voices and actions hee counterfeites: but ſo lamely, that all the Cripples in tenne Spittle-houſes ſhewe not more halting. The *Grauer Browes* were bent againſt him, and by the awfull *Charmes* of *Reuerend Authoritie*, would haue ſent him downe from whence he came, for they knew howe ſmooth ſoeuer his lookes were, there was a diuell in his boſome: But hee hauing the ſtronger faction on his ſide, ſet them in a Mutenie, *Sæuitque animis ignobile vulgus*, the manie headed Monſter fought as it had beene againſt Saint *George*, won the gate and then with ſhowtes was the / *Gaueſton* of the Time brought in. But who brought him in? None but richmens ſonnes that were left well, and had more money giuen by will, then they had wit how to beſtow it: none but Prentiſes almoſt out of their yéers, and all the Tailors, Haberdaſhers, and Embroderers that could be got for loue or money, for theſe were preſt ſecretly to the ſeruice, by the yong and wanton dames of the Citie, becauſe they would not be ſeene to ſhewe their loue to him themſelues.

Man is Gods Ape, and an Ape is *Zani* to a man, doing ouer thoſe trickes (eſpecially if they be knauiſh) which hee ſees done before him: ſo that *Apiſhneſſe* is nothing but counterfetting or imita-

tion : and this flower [that] when it firſt came into the Citie had a prettie ſcent, and a delightfull colour, hath bene left to run ſo high, that it is now ſeeded, and where it fals there riſes vp a ſtinking weede.

For as man is Gods Ape, ſtriuing to make artificiall flowers, birdes, &c. like to the naturall: So for the ſame reaſon are women, Mens *Shee Apes*, for they will not bee behind them the bredth of a Taylors yard (which is nothing to ſpeake of) in anie new-fangled vpſtart faſhion. If men get vp French ſtanding collers, women will haue the French ſtanding coller too : if Dublets with little thick ſkirts (ſo ſhort that none are able to ſit vpon them,) womens foreparts are thicke-ſkirted too : by ſurfetting vpon which kinde of phantaſticall *Apiſhneſſe* in a ſhort time, they fall into the diſeaſe of pride : Pride is infectious, and breedes prodigalitie : Prodigalitie after it has runne a little cloſes vp and feſters, and then turnes to *Beggerie*. Wittie was that Painter therefore, that when hee had limned one of euery Nation in their proper attyres, and beeing at his wittes endes howe to drawe an *Engliſhman* : At the laſt (to giue him a quippe for his follie in apparell) drewe him ſtarke naked, with Sheeres in his hand, and cloth on his arme, becauſe none could cut out his faſhions but himſelfe.

For / an Engliſh-mans ſuite is like / a traitors

bodie that hath beene hanged, drawne, and quartered, and is ſet vp in ſeuerall places: his Codpeece is in *Denmarke*, the coller of his Duble and the belly in *France*: the wing and narrow ſleeue in *Italy*: the ſhort waſte hangs ouer a *Dutch* Botchers ſtall in *Vtrich*: his huge ſloppes ſpeakes *Spaniſh*: *Polonia* giues him the Bootes: the blocke for his heade alters faſter then the Feltmaker can fitte him, and thereupon we are called in ſcorne *Blockheades*. And thus we that mocke euerie Nation, for keeping one faſhion, yet ſteale patches from euerie one of them, to peece out our pride, are now laughing ſtocks to them, becauſe their cut ſo ſcuruily becomes vs.

This ſinne of *Apiſhneſſe*, whether it bee in apparell, or in diet, is not of ſuch long life as his fellowes, and for ſéeing none but women and fooles keepe him companie, the one wil be aſhamed of him when they begin to haue wrinckles, the other when they feele their purſes light. The Magiſtrate, the wealthy commoner, and the auncient Cittizen, diſdaine to come neare him: wee were beſt therefore, take note of ſuch things as are about him, leaſt on a ſuddaine hee ſlip out of ſight.

Apiſhneſſe rides in a Chariot made of nothing but cages, in which are all the ſtrangeſt outlandiſh Birds that can be gotten: the Cages are

ſtucke full of Parats feathers: the Coach-man is an *Italian Mownti-banck* who driues a Fawne and a Lambe, for they drawe this Gew-gaw in Winter, when ſuch beaſts are rareſt to be had: In Sommer, it goes alone by the motion of wheeles: two Pages in light coloured ſuites, embrodered full of Butterflies, with wings that flutter vp with the winde, run by him, the one being a dauncing boy, the other a Tumbler: His attendants are *Folly*, *Laughter*, *Inconſtancie*, *Riot*, *Niceneſſe*, and *Vainglorie*: when his Court remoues hee is folowed by *Tobacconiſts*, *Shittlecock-makers*, *Feather-makers*, *Cobweb-lawne-weauers*, *Perfumers*, young Coun / trie *Gentlemen* and *Fooles*, in whoſe Ship whileſt they all are ſayling, let vs obſerue what other abuſes the *Verdimotes* Inqueſt doe preſent on the lande, albeit they['ll] bee neuer reformed, till a ſecond *Chaos* is to bee refined. In the meane time, *In noua fert Animus.*

6. Shauing:

OR,

The ſixt dayes Triumph.

HOW? Shauing? Me thinkes *Barbers* ſhould crie to their Cuſtomers, winck hard, and come running out of their ſhoppes into the open ſtreetes, throwing all their Suddes out of their learned Latin Baſons into my face for preſuming to name the *Myſterie* of *Shauing* in ſo villanous a companie as theſe ſeuen are. Is that Trade (ſay they) that for ſo many yeares hath beene held vp by ſo many heades, and has out-bearded the ſtowteſt in *England* to their faces, Is that Trade, that becauſe it is euermore *Trimming* the Citie hath beene for many yeers paſt made vp into a *Societie*, and haue their *Guild*, and their *Priuiledges* with as much freedome as the beſt, muſt that nowe bee counted a ſinne (nay and one of the *Deadly ſinnes*) of the Cittie? No, no, be not angry with me, (O you that bandie away none but ſweete waſhing Balles, and caſt none other then Roſe-waters for any mans pleaſure) for there is *Shauing* within the walles of this Great *Metropolis*, which you neuer dreamed of: A ſhauing that takes not only away the rebellious haires, but brings the fleſh with it too: and if that cannot

ſuffice, the very bones muſt follow. If therfore you, and *Fiue* companies greater then yours, ſhould chuſe a Colonel, to lead you againſt this mightie *Tamburlaine*, you are too weake to make him *Retire*, and if you ſhould come to a battell, you would looſe the day.

For behold what *Troopes* forſake the *Standard* of the Cittie / and flie to him : neither are they baſe & common ſouldiers, but euen thoſe that haue borne armes a long time. Be ſilent therfore, and be patient : and ſince there is no remedie but that (*this combatant that is ſo cunning at the ſharp*) wil come in, mark in what triumphant and proud manner, he is marſhalled through *Newgate* : At which *Bulwarke* (& none other) did he (in policy) deſire to ſhew himſelf. Firſt, becauſe he knew if the Citie ſhould play him with him as they did w *Wiat*, *Newgate* held a number, that though they were falſe to all the world, would be true to him. Couragiouſly therefore does he enter : All of them that had once ſerued vnder his colors (and were now to ſuffer for the *Truth*, which they had abuſed) leaping vp to the Iron lattaces, to beholde their *General*, & making ſuch a ratling with ſhaking their chaines for ioy, as if *Cerberus* had bin come frō hell to liue and die amongſt them. *Shauing* is now lodged in the heart of the Citie, but by whom? and at whoſe charges? Mary at a common purſe,

to which many are tributaries, & therfore no maruell if he be feaſted royally. The firſt that paid their mony towards it, are cruel and couetous Land-lords, who for the building vp of a Chimny, which ſtands them not aboue 30s., and for whiting the wals of a tenement, which is ſcarce worth the daubing, raiſe the rent preſently (as if it were new put into ỹ Subſidy book,) aſſeſſing it at 3. li. a yeer more then euer it went for before: filthy wide-mouthd ban-dogs they are, that for a quarters rent will pull out their miniſters throte, if he were their tenãt: And (though it turn to the vtter vndoing of a man) being rubd with quickſiluer, which they loue becauſe they haue mangy conſciences, they will let to a drunken *Flemming* a houſe ouer his own coũtry-mans head, thinking hees ſafe enough from the thunderbolts of their wiues & children, and from curſes, and the very vengeance of heauen, if he get by the bargaine but ſo many Angels as will couer the crowne of his head.

The next that laide downe his ſhare, was no Sharer among the Players, but a ſhauer of yong *Gentlemen*, / before euer a haire dare peepe out of their chinnes: and theſe are *Vſurers*: who for a little money, and a greate deale of traſh: (as Fire-ſhouels, browne-paper, motley cloake-bags &c.) bring yong Nouices into a fooles Paradice till they haue ſealed the Morgage of their landes, and

then like Pedlers, goe they (or ſome Familiar ſpirit for them, raizde by the *Vſurer*) vp and downe to cry *Commodities*; which ſcarce yeeld the third part of ỹ ſum for which they take them vp.

There are likewiſe other Barbers, who are ſo well cuſtomed, that they ſhaue a whole Cittie ſometymes in three dayes, and they doe it (as *Bankes* his horſe did his tricks) onely by the eye, and the eare: For if they either ſee no Magiſtrate comming towardes them (as being called back by the Common-weale for more ſerious imployments) or doe but heare that hee lyes ſicke, vpon whom the health of a Cittie is put in hazard: they preſently (like Prentiſes vpon *Shroue-tueſday*) take the lawe into their owne handes, and doe what they liſt. And this Legion conſiſts of Market-folkes, Bakers, Brewers, all that weigh their Conſciences in Scales. And laſtly, of the two degrees of Colliers, *viz.* thoſe of Char-coles, and thoſe of *Newcaſtle*. Then haue you the *Shauing* of Fatherleſſe children, and of widowes, and thats done by Executors. The *Shauing* of poore Clients eſpecially by the Atturneys Clearkes of your Courts, and thats done by writing their Billes of coſts vpon *Cheuerell*. The *Shauing* of priſoners by extortion, firſt, taken by their keepers; for a priſon is builded on ſuch ranke and fertil ground, that if poore wretches ſow it with hand-fulles of ſmall

debts when they come in, if they lie there but a while to ſee the comming vp of them, the charges of the houſe will bee treble the demaund of the Creditor. Then haue you *Brokers* & *ſhaue* poor men by moſt iewiſh intereſt: marry the diuils trimme them ſo ſoone as they haue waſhed others. I will not tell how Vintners ſhaue their Gueſtes with a little / peece of Paper not aboue three fingers broade; for their roomes are like Barbars Chaires: Men come into them willingly to bee *Shauen.* Onely (which is worſt) bee it knowne to thee (*O thou Queene of Cities*) thy Inhabitants *Shaue* their *Conſciences* ſo cloſe, that in the ende they grow balde, and bring foorth no goodneſſe.

Wee haue beene quicke (you ſee) in *Trimming* this *Cutter of Queene Hith*, becauſe tis his propertie to handle others ſo: let vs bee as nymble in prayſing his *Houſhold-ſtuffe:* The beſt part of which is his *Chariot*, richly adorned. It is drawen by foure beaſts: the 2. formoſt are a *Wolfe* (which will eat till he be readie to burſt) and hee is Coach-fellow to a *She-Beare*, who is cruell euen to women great with childe: behinde them are a couple of *Blood-houndes*: the Coach-man is an *Informer.* Two *Pettifoggers* that haue beene turned ouer the barre, are his Lackies: his *Houſhold ſeruants* are *Wit* (who is his Steward): *Audacitie: Shifting:*

Inexorabilitie: and *Diſquietneſſe* of mind: The Meanie are (beſides ſome perſons before named) ſkeldring ſoldiers, and begging ſchollers.

7. Crueltie:

OR,

The Seuenth and laſt dayes Triumph.

WHat a weeke of Sinfull *Reueling* hath héere bin with theſe *ſix* proud Lords of Miſrule? To which of your *Hundred* pariſhes (O you *Citizens*) haue not ſome one of theſe (if not all) remoued their Courts, and feaſted you with them? your Perculliſes are not ſtrong inough to kéepe them out by day, your Watchmen are too ſleepy to ſpie their ſtealing in by night. There is yet another to enter, as great in power as his fellowes, as ſubtill, as full of miſchiefe: If I ſhoulde name him to you, you would laugh mee to ſcorne, becauſe you cannot bee perſwaded that ſuch a one ſhould euer / bee ſuffered to liue within the freedome: yet if I name him not to you, you may in time, by him (as by the reſt) bee vndone. It is *Crueltie*: O ſtrange! mee thinkes *London* ſhould ſtart vp out of her ſollid foundation, and in anger bee ready to fall vppon him, and grinde him to duſt that durſt ſay,

ſhee is poſſeſt with ſuch a deuill. *Cruelty!* the verie ſound of it ſhewes that it is no Engliſh word: it is a *Fury* ſent out of hel, not to inhabit within ſuch beautifull walles, but amongſt Turkes and Tartars. The other ſixe Monſters transforme themſelues into Amiable ſhapes, and ſet golden, inticing Charmes to winne men to their Circæan loue, they haue *Angelicall* faces to allure, and bewitching tongues to inchaunt: But *Cruelty* is a hag, horred in forme, terrible in voice, formidable in threates, a tyrant in his very lookes, and a murderer in all his actions.

How then commeth it to paſſe that heere he ſeekes entertainment? For what Cittie in the world, does more drie vp the teares of the Widdowe, and giues more warmth to the fatherleſſe then this ancient and reuerend *Grandam* of Citties? Where hath the *Orphan* (that is to receiue great portions) leſſe cauſe to mourne the loſſe of Parents? He findes foure and twentie graue *Senators* to bee his Fathers inſtead of one: the Cittie it ſelfe to be his Mother: her Officers to bee his Seruants, who ſee that hee want nothing: her lawes to ſuffer none to doe him wrong: and though he be neuer ſo ſimple in wit, or ſo tender in yeares, ſhee lookes as warily to that welth which is left him, as to the Apple of her owne eye. Where haue the Leaper and the Lunatick Surgery, and

Phiſicke ſo good cheape as heere? their payment is onely thankes: large Hoſpitalls are erected (of purpoſe to make them lodgings) and the rent is moſt eaſie, onely their prayers: yet for all this, that Charitie hath her Armes full of children, & that tender-breſted Compaſſion is ſtill in one ſtreet or other, dooing good workes: off from the Hindges are / one of the 7. *Gates* readie to bee lifted, to make roome for this Giant: the Whiflers of your inferior and Chiefe companies cleere the wayes before him, men of all trades with ſhoutes & acclamations followed in thrõges behinde him, yea euen the ſiluer-bearded, & ſeueareſt lookt cittizẽs haue giuen him welcomes in their Parlors.

There are in London within the buildings, ẏ roũd about touch her ſides, & ſtand within her reach, *Thirteene ſtrong houſes of ſorrow*, where the priſoner hath his heart waſting away ſometimes a whole prentiſhip of yeres in cares. They are moſt of them built of Fréeſtone, but none are frée within thẽ: cold are their imbracemẽts: vnwholſom is their cheare: diſpaireful their lodgings: vncõfortable the ſocieties, miſerable their inhabitants: O what a deale of wretchednes can make ſhift to lye in a little roome! if thoſe 13. houſes were built al together, how rich wold Griefe be, hauing ſuch large incloſures? Doth cruelty challẽge a

frćemans roome in the City becauſe of theſe places? no, the politicke body of the Republike wold be infected, if ſuch houſes as theſe were not maintained, to keep vp thoſe that are vnſound. Claimes he then an inheritance here, becauſe you haue whipping poſtes in your ſtreetes for the Vagabond? the Stocks and the cage for the vnruely beggar? or becauſe you haue Carts for the Bawde and the Harlot, and Beadles for the Lecher? neither. Or is it becauſe ſo many mõthly Seſſions are held? ſo many men, women and Children cald to a reconing at the Bar of death for their liues? and ſo many lamentable hempen Tragedies acted at *Tiburne*? nor for this: *Iuſtice* ſhould haue wrong, to haue it ſo reted. No (you inhabitants of this little world of people) Crueltie is a large Tree & you all ſtand vnder it: you are cruell in compelling your children (for wealth) to goe into loathed beds, for therby you make them bond-ſlaues: what plough-man is ſo fooliſh to yoake young heifars & old bullocks together? yet ſuch is your huſbandry. In fitting your Coaches with horſes, you are very curious to haue them (ſo neere / as you cã, both of a colour, both of a height, of an age, of proportion: and will you bee careleſſe in coupling your Children? he into whoſe boſome three ſcore winters haue thruſt their frozen fingars, if hee be rich (though his breath bee

Against forced Mariages.

rancker then a Muck-hill, his bodye more drye than *Mummi*, and his minde more lame than *Ignorance* it ſelfe) ſhall haue offered vnto him (but it is offered as a ſacrifice) the tender boſſome of a Virgin, vpon whoſe fore-head was neuer written ſixteene yeares: if ſhe refuſe this liuing death (for leſſe than a death it cannot be vnto her) She is threatned to bee left an out-caſt, curſd for disobedience, raild at daily, and reuylde howerlye: to ſaue herſelfe from which baſenes, She deſprately runnes into a bondage, and goes to Church to be married, as if ſhe went to be buried. But what glorye atcheiue you in theſe conqueſts? you doe wrong to Time, enforcing May to embrace December: you diſhonour Age, in bringing it into ſcorne for inſufficiency, into a loathing for dotage, into all mens laughter for iealouſie. You make your Daughters looke wrinckled with ſorrowes, before they be olde, & your ſonnes by riot to be beggars in the midſt of their youth. Hence comes it, ỹ murders are often contriued, & as often acted: our countrie is woful in freſh examples: Hence comes it, ỹ the Courtiers giue you an open ſcoffe, ỹ clown a ſecret mock, the Cittizen ỹ dwels at your threſhold, a ieery frũp: Hence it is, ỹ if you goe by water in the calmeſt day, you are driuen by ſome fatall ſtorme into ỹ vnlucky & dangerous hauen betwéene *Greenewich* & *London*.

You haue another cruelty in keeping men in priſon ſo long, til ſicknes & death deale mildely with them, and (in deſpite of al tyranny) bails them out of all executions. When you ſee a poore wretch, that to keep life in a loathed body hath not a houſe left to couer his head from the tempeſtes, nor a bed (but the common bedde which our Mother the earth allowes him) for his cares to ſleepe vppon, when you haue (by keeping or locking him vp) robd him of all meanes to / get, what ſeeke you to haue him looſe but his life? The miſerable priſoner is ready to famiſh, yet that cănot mooue you, the more miſerable wife is readye to runne mad with diſpaire, yet that cannot melt you: the moſt of all miſerable, his Children lye crying at your dores, yet nothing can awaken you to compaſſion: if his debts be heauie, the greater and more glorious is your pitty to worke his fréedome, if they be light, the ſharper is the *Vengeance*, that will be heaped vpon your heades for your hardnes of heart. Wee are moſt like to God that made vs, when we ſhew loue one to another, and doe moſt looke like the Diuell that would deſtroy vs, when wee are one anothers tormenters. If any haue ſo much flint growing about his boſome, that he will needes make Dice of mens bones, I would there were a lawe to compell him to make drinking bowles of

Against cruell Creditors.

their Souls too; and that euerie miſerable debter that ſo dyes, might be buried at his Creditors doore, that when hée ſtrides ouer him he might thinke he ſtill riſes vp (like the Ghoſt in *Ieronimo*) crying *Reuenge*.

Crueltie hath yet another part to play, it is acted (like the old Morralls at *Maning-tree*) by Trades-men: marrye ſeuerall companies in the Cittie haue it in ſtudy, and they are neuer perfect in it, till the end of ſeauen yeares at leaſt; at which time, they come off with it roundly. And this it is: When your ſeruants haue made themſelues bondmen to inioy your fruitefull hand-maides, thats to ſay, to haue an honeſt and thriuing Art to liue by: when they haue fared hardly with you by Indenture, & like your Beaſts which carry you, haue patiently borne all labours, and all wrongs you could lay vpon them. *Against vnconsionable Maisters.*

When you haue gathered the bloſſomes of their youth, and reaped the fruites of their ſtrength, and that you can no longer (for ſhame) hold them in Captiuitie, but that by the lawes of your Country and of conſcience, you muſt vndoe their fetters, Then, euen then doe you hang moſte weightes at their heeles, to make them ſincke downe for euer: / when you are bound to ſend them into the world to liue, you

ſend them into the world to beg: they ſeru'd you ſeuen yéeres to pick vp a poore liuing, and therein you are iuſt, for you will be ſure it ſhall be a poore liuing indéede they ſhall pick vp: for what do the rich cubs? like foxes they lay their heads together in conſpiracy, burying their leaden conſciences vnder the earth, to the intent that all waters that are wholeſome in taſte, and haue the ſwéetnes of gaine in going downe, may be drawne through them only, being the great pipes of their Company, becauſe they ſée tis the cuſtome of the Citty, to haue all waters that come thither, conueyed by ſuch large veſſels, and they will not breake the cuſtomes of the Citty. When they haue the fullneſſe of welth to the brim, that it runs ouer, they ſcarce will ſuffer their poore Seruant to take that which runs at waſte, nor to gather vp the wind-fals, when all the great trées, as if they grew in the garden of the *Hesperides*, are laden with golden apples: no, they would not haue them gleane the ſcattered eares of corne, though they themſelues carry away ỹ full ſheafes: as if Trades that were ordaind to be *Communities*, had loſt their firſt priuiledges, and were now turnd to *Monopolyes*. But remember (ô you *Rich men*) that your Seruants are your adopted Children, they are naturalized into your bloud, and if you hurt theirs, you are guilty

of letting out your owne, than which, what *Cruelty* can be greater?

What Galleniſt or Paracelſian in the world, by all his water-caſting, and minerall extractions, would iudge, that this faireſt-fac'de daughter of *Brute*, (and good daughter to King *Lud*, who gaue her her name) ſhould haue ſo much corruption in her body? vnleſſe (that / béeing now two thouſand and ſeuen hundred yéeres old) extreme age ſhould fill her full of diſeaſes? Who durſt not haue ſworne for her, that of all loathſome ſinnes that euer bred within her, ſhe had neuer toucht the ſinne of cruelty? It had wont to be a Spaniſh *Sicknes*, and hang long (incurably) vpon the body of their Inquiſition; or elſe a French diſeaſe, running all ouer that Kingdome in a *Maſſacre*; but that it had infected the Engliſh, eſpecially the people of this now once-againe *New-reard-Troy*, it was beyond beliefe. But is ſhe cléerely purg'd of it by thoſe pills that haue before bin giuen her? Is ſhe now ſound? Are there no dregs of this thick and peſtilenciall poyſon, eating ſtill through her bowels? Yes: the vglieſt Serpent hath not vncurld himſelfe. She hath ſharper and more black inuenomed ſtings within her, than yet haue bin ſhot forth.

2700 and odde yeeres since London was first builded by Brute.

There is a *Cruelty* within thée (faire *Troy*-

nouant) worſe and more barbarous then all the reſt, becauſe it is halfe againſt thy owne ſelfe, and halfe againſt thy *Dead Sonnes* and *Daughters*. Againſt thy dead children wert thou cruell in that dreadfull, horrid, and *Tragicall* yeere, when 30000 of them (ſtruck with plagues from heauen) dropt downe in winding-ſhéets at thy feet. Thou didſt then take away all *Ceremonies* due vnto them, and haledſt them rudely to their laſt bed (like drunkards) without the dead mans muſick (his *Bell.*) Alack, this was nothing: but thou tumbledſt them into their euerlaſting lodgings (ten in one heape, and twenty in another) as if all the roomes vpõ earth had bin full. The gallant and the begger lay to[ge]ther; the ſcholler and the carter in one bed: the huſband ſaw his wife, and his deadly enemy whom he hated, within a paire of ſhéetes. Sad & vnſéemely are ſuch / Funeralls: So felons that are cut downe from the trée of ſhame and diſhonor, are couered in the earth: So ſouldiers, after a mercileſſe battaile, receiue vnhanſome buriall. But ſuppoſe the *Peſtiferous Deluge* ſhould againe drowne this little world of thine, and that thou muſt be compeld to breake open thoſe caues of horror and gaſtlineſſe, to hide more of thy dead houſhold in them, what rotten ſtenches

Againſt want of places for Buriall in extremity of ſicknes. 1602.

and contagious damps would ſtrike vp into thy noſthrils? thou couldſt not lift vp thy head into the aire, for that (with her condenſed ſinnes) would ſtifle thée; thou couldſt not diue into the waters, for that they being teinted by the ayre, would poiſon thée. Art thou now not cruell againſt thy ſelfe, in not prouiding (before the land-waters of *Affliction* come downe againe vpon thée) more and more conuenient Cabins to lay thoſe in, that are to goe into ſuch farre countries, who neuer looke to come back againe? If thou ſhouldſt deny it, the Graues when they open, will be witneſſes againſt thée.

Against want of prouision for those that dye in the fields.

Nay, thou haſt yet *Another Cruelty* gnawing in thy boſome; for what hope is there ỹ thou ſhouldſt haue pitty ouer others, when thou art vnmercifull to thy ſelf! Looke ouer thy walls into thy Orchards and Gardens, and thou ſhalt ſee thy ſeruants and apprentiſes ſent out cunningly by their Maſters at noone day vpon deadly errands, when they perceiue that the *Armed Man* hath ſtruck them, yea euen whē they ſée they haue tokens deliuered them from heauen to haſten thither, then ſend they them forth to walke vpon their graues, and to gather the flowers thēſelues that ſhall ſtick their own Herſe. And this thy Inhabitants do, becauſe they are loth

& aſhamed to haue a writing ouer their dores, to tell that / God hath bin there; they had rather all their enemies in the world ſhould put them to trouble, then that he ſhould viſit them.

Looke againe ouer thy walls into thy Fields, and thou ſhalt heare poore and forſaken wretches lye groaning in ditches, and trauailing to ſéeke out Death vpon thy common hye wayes. Hauing found him, he there throwes downe their infected carcaſes, towards which, all that paſſe by, looke, but (till common ſhame, and common neceſſity compell) none ſtep in to giue them buriall. Thou ſetſt vp poſts to whip them when they are aliue: Set vp an Hoſpitall to comfort them being ſick, or purchaſe ground for them to dwell in when they be well, and that is, when they be dead.

The Conclusion.

Is it not now hye time to ſound a Retreate, after ſo terrible a battaile fought betwéene the ſeuen *Electors* of the *Low Infernall Countryes*, and one little Citty? What armyes come marching along with them? What bloudy cullors do they ſpread? What Artillery do they mount to batter the walls? How valiant are their ſeuen *Generalls*? How expert? How full of fortune to conquer? Yet nothing ſooner ouerthrowes them, than to bid them battaile firſt, and to giue them defiance.

Who can deny now, but that Sinne (like the

ſeuen-headed *Nylus*) hath ouerflowed thy banks and thy buildings (ô thou glory of *Great Brittaine*) and made thee fertile (for many yeeres together) in all kindes of Vices? *Volga*, that hath fifty ſtreames falling one into another, neuer ranne with ſo ſwift and vnreſiſtable a current as theſe *Black-waters* do, to bring vpon thee an *Inundation*. If / thou (as thou haſt done) knéeleſt to worſhip this *Beaſt* with *Seuen Crowned Heads*, and the *Whore* that ſits vpon it, the fall of thée (that haſt out-ſtood ſo many Citties) will be greater then that of *Babylon*. She is now gotten within thy walls: ſhe rides vp and downe thy ſtréetes, making thée druncke out of her cup, and marking thée in the forhead with peſtilence for her owne. She cauſes *Violls* of wrath to be powred vpon thée, and goes in triumph away, when ſhe ſées thée falling. If thou wilt be ſafe therefore and recouer health, riſe vp in Armes againſt her, and driue her (and the Monſter that beares her) out at thy *Gates*. Thou ſeeſt how prowdly and impetuouſly ſixe of theſe *Centaures* (that are halfe man, halfe beaſt, and halfe diuell) come thundring alongſt thy Habitations, and what rabbles they bring at their heeles; take now but note of the laſt, and marke how the ſeuenth rides: for if thou findeſt but the leaſt worthy quality in any one of them to make thée loue him, I will write a *Retrac-*

tation of what is inueyd againſt them before, and polliſh ſuch an *Apology* in their defence, that thou ſhalt be enamored of them all.

The body and face of this *Tyrannous Commander*, that leades thus the *Reareward*, are already drawne: his Chariot is framed all of ragged *Flint* ſo artificially beſtowed, that as it runnes, they ſtrike one another, and beate out fire that is able to conſume Citties: the wheeles are many, and ſwift: the Spokes of the wheeles, are the Shin-bones of wretches that haue bin eaten by miſery out of priſon. A couple of vnruly, fierce, and vntamed Tygers (cald *Murder* and *Raſhnes*) draw the / Chariot: *Ignorance* holds the reynes of the one, and *Obduration* of the other: *Selfe-will* is the *Coach-man*. In the vpper end of the *Coach*, ſits *Cruelty* alone, vpon a bench made of dead mens ſculls. All the way that he rides, he ſucks the hearts of widdowes and father-leſſe children. He kéepes neither foote-men nor Pages, for none will ſtay long with him. He hath onely one attendant that euer followes him, called *Repentance*, but the Beaſt that drawes him, runnes away with his good Lord and Maſter ſo faſt before, that *Repentance* being lame (and therefore ſlow) tis alwayes very late ere he comes to him. It is to be feared, that *Cruelty* is of great authority where he is knowne, for few or none dare ſtand againſt him:

Law only now and then beards him, and ſtayes him, in contempt of thoſe that ſo terribly gallop before him: but out of the Lawes hands, if he can but ſnatch a ſheathed ſword (as oftentimes he does) preſently hée whips it out, ſmiting and wounding with it euery one that giues him the leaſt croſſe word. He comes into the Citty, commonly at All-gate, béeing drawne that way by the ſmell of bloud about the Barres, (for by his good will he drinks no other liquor:) but when hée findes it to be the bloud of Beaſts (amongſt the Butchers) and not of men, he flyes like lightning along the Cauſey in a madnes, threatning to ouerrunne all whom he méetes: but ſpying the Brokers of *Hownſditch* ſhuffling themſelues ſo long together (like a falſe paire of Cards) till the Knaues be vppermoſt, onely to doe homage to him, he ſtops, kiſſing all their chéekes, calling them all his deereſt Sonnes: and / beſtowing a damnable deale of his bleſſing vpon them, they cry, *Roome for Cruelty*, and are the onely men that bring him into the Citty: To follow whom vp and downe ſo farre as they meane to goe with him,

—Dii me terrent, & Iupiter hoſtis.

FINIS.

Tho. Dekker.

V. NEWES FROM HELL.

1606.

NOTE.

See Note before the preceding ('Seuen Deadly Sinnes'). See our Memorial-Introduction for details on the after-adaptation of the 'Newes from Hell' under the new title of 'A Knight's Conjuring.' The latter was reprinted by the Percy Society (1842) under the careful editorship of the late Dr. Rimbault. A. B. G.

NEWES

From Hell;

Brought by the Diuells Carrier.

Et me mihi perfide prodis?

Tho. Dekker.

LONDON
Printed by R. B. for VV. Ferebrand,
and are to be fold at his ſhop in Popes head
Alley, neere vnto the Royal Exchaunge. 1606.

To my moſt reſpected, louing, and Iuditious friend Mr. Iohn Sturman Gentleman.

Sir, the begetting of Bookes, is as common as the begetting of Children: onely heerein they differ, that Bookes ſpeake ſo ſoone as they come into the world, and giue the beſt wordes they cã to al men, yet are they driuen to ſeek abroad for a father. That hard fortune follows al & fals now vpon THIS of mine. It gladly comes to you vpon that errand, and if you vouchſafe to receiue it louingly, I ſhall account my ſelfe and It, very happie. Theiſe Paper-monſters are ſure to be ſet vppon, by many terrible encounters: They had neede therefore to get Armour of proofe that may not ſhrinke for a bullet. The ſtrongeſt ſhieldes that I know for ſuch fights, are good Patrons; from whom writers claime ſuch antient priuiledges, that how-ſoeuer they finde entertainment, they make bold to take ac / quaintance of them (though neuer ſo meerely ſtrangers),without bluſhing: wherein they are like

to courtiers, that inuite thẽſelus, vnbidden, to other mens tables, & that's a moſt Gentleman-like quality; and yet holde it a diſgrace, if they receiue not a complementall welcome. Cuſtome making that ſhew handſomly, which (if the curious hande of Formality, ſhould apparell) would appeare vile Faſhion therefore is the beſt Painter, for what pictures ſoeuer ſhe draws, are workman-ly done: preſuming vpon whoſe warrant, I ſend vnto you the diſcouery of a ſtrange country. If it were of both Indyes, my loue could beſtow it vpon you. Accept it therefore, and if hereafter I may be a voyager to any happyer coaſt, the Fruits of (that as now of this) ſhallbe moſt affectionately conſecrated to you.

From him that wiſhes he could be a deſeruer of you.

Tho. Dekker.

To the Reader.

TO come to the preſſe is more dangerous, then to bee preſt to death, for the payne of thoſe Tortures, laſt but a few minutes, but he that lyes vpon the rack in print, hath his fleſh torne off by the teeth of *Enuy*, and *Calumny*, euen when he meanes no body any hurt in his graue. I think therefore twere better to make ten challenges at all manner of weapons, then to play a Schollers Prize, vpon a book-ſellers ſtall, for the one draws but bloud; by the other a man is drawne & quartred: take heed of *Criticks*, they bite (like fiſh) at any thing, eſpecially at bookes. But the Diuell being *Let looſe* amongſt them, I hope they will not exerciſe their Coniurations vpon him: Yf they doe, they are damb'd. In deſpight of *Brontes* and *Steropes*, that forge Arrowes of Ignorance and contempt, to ſhoote at Learning, I haue hamerd out this *Engine*, that has beaten open the *Infernall Gates*, and diſcouerd that great *Tobaconiſt* the Prince of

Smoake & darknes, *Don Pluto.* A ſupplicatiõ was ſent to him long ſince by a poore fellow one *Pierce Pennyleſſe.* But the Diuel being ful of buſines, could neuer til now haue leaſure to anſwere it: Mary now (ſince Chriſtmas) he has drawne out ſome ſpare howres, & ſhot 2. Arrowes at one mark, in 2. ſeuerall Bowes: and of two contrary flights: Wherein hee proues himſelfe, a damb'd lying *Cretan*, becauſe hee's found in two Tales, about one matter. But it may be, the firſt Anſwere, that hee ſent by the Poſt was in the Morning, (for he ſtriues to ſpeake ſoberly, grauely, and like a Puritane) The other (ſure) in the afternoone, for hee talkes more madly: But ſo farre from *Thoſe fantaſticall Taxations &c.* Which the Gentleman that drew that forenoones piece (whom I know not) ſeemes aloofe off (like a Spy) to diſcouer, that euen in the moſt triuiall and merrieſt Applications, there are *Seria locis*, how ſoeuer it bee, ſithence wee both haue had to doe with the Deuill, and now that hee's (by our meanes) brought to the Barre, let him plead for himſelfe: Yf his Anſwers be good, tis ſtrange, becauſe no goodnes can come from him, Yf bad, and like thee not, thou haſt the amends in thyne owne hands; neuer rayle at him: for the Diuell (like a drunkard) cares for nobody.

Farewell.

The Deuill let looſe,

WITH

His Anſwere to Pierce Pennyleſſe.

GReat wagers were layd in the world, that when the Supplication was ſent, it would not be receyued; or if receyued, it would not be read ouer; or if read ouer, it would not be anſwered: for *Mammon* being the god of no beggers, but Burgomaſters and rich Cormorants, was woorſe thought of than he deſerued: Euery man that did but paſſe through Pauls Church-yard, and had but a glaunce at the Title of the *Petition*, would haue betted ten to fiue, that the Deuill would hardly (like a Lawyer in a buſy Terme) be ſpoken with, becauſe his Clyent had not a penny to pay fees, but ſued *in Forma pauperis*.

Had it bene a Challenge, it is cleare he would haue anſwered it: for hee was the firſt that kept

a Fence-ſchoole, when *Cayn* was aliue, and taught him the *Embrocado*, by which he kild his brother: Since which / time hee hath made ten thouſand Free ſcholers as cunning as *Cayn*. At ſword and buckler, little *Dauy* was no bodie to him, and as for Rapier and Dagger, the *Germane* may be his iourneyman. Mary the queſtion is, in which of the *Play-houſes* he would haue performed his Prize, if it had grown to blowes, and whether the money beeing gathered, he would haue cozende the Fencers, or the Fencers him, becauſe *Hell* being vnder euerie one of their *Stages*, the Players (if they had owed him a ſpight) might with a falſe Trappe doore haue ſlipt him downe, and there kept him, as a laughing ſtocke to al their yawning Spectators. Or had his *Infernallſhip* bene arreſted to any action howe great ſo euer, all the Lawe in Weſtminſter-hall could not haue kept him from appearing to it (for the Diuell ſcornes to be non-ſuited) he would haue anſwered to that too: But the miſchiefe would haue bene, where ſhould he haue got any that would haue pleaded for him? who could haue endured to ſee ſuch a damnable Client euerie morning in his Chamber? what waterman (for double his fare) would haue landed him at the Temple, but rather haue ſtrucke in at White-Fryers, and left him there aſhore with a Poxe to him? Tuſh: there was no ſuch matter,

the ſtreame hee was to venter into, was not ſo daungerous, this *Coyner of Light angels* knew well enough how the *Exchaunge* went, he had but bare wordes lent vnto him, and to pay bare words againe (thogh with ſome Intereſt) it could be no loſſe.

Hee / reſolued therefore to aunſwere his humble *Orator* : But being himſelfe not brought vp to learning (for the Diuell can neyther write nor reade) yet he has bene at all the *Vniuerſities* in Chriſtendome, and throwne hereſies (like bones for dogges to gnaw vpon) amongſt the Doctors themſelues: but hauing no ſkill but in his owne *Horne-booke*, it troubled his minde where he ſhould get a pen-man fit for his tooth to ſcribble for him, all the Scriueners ith' towne he had at his becke, but they were ſo ſet a worke with making bondes betweene *Vſurers* and *Vnthriftie* heires, betweene Marchants and Tradeſmen (that, to coozen and vndoe others, turne Bank-rowtes themſelues, and defeate Creditors) and with drawing cloſe conueyances betweene *Landlords* and Bawdes, that now ſit no longer vpon the ſkirtes of the Cittie, but iett vp and downe, euen in the cloake of the Cittie, and giue more rent for a houſe, then the proudeſt *London* occupier of them all; that *Don Lucifer* was loth to take them from their *Nouerints*, becauſe in the ende he knew they were but his

Factors, and that he ſhould be a part-owner in their lading himſelfe ; Lawyers clarkes were ſo durtied vp to the hammes with trudging vp and downe to get pelfe, and with fiſhing for gudgeons, and ſo wrung poore ignorant clients purſes, with exacting vnreaſonable Fees, that the *Paymaſter* of *perdition* would by no meanes take them from their wide lines, and burſten-bellied ſtraddling ffs, but ſtroking them vnder the chinnes, calde / them his white boyes, and told them he would empty the Inke-pot of ſome others.

Whither then marches *Monſieur Malefico*? Mary to all the writing Schoolemaſters of the town. He tooke them by the fiſts and lik'd their handes exceedingly (for ſome of them had ten or twelue ſeuerall hands & could counterfeit any thing) but perceiuing by the copies of their countenances, that for al their good letters, they writ abominable bad Engliſh, and that the world would thinke the Diuell a Dunce, if there came falſe Orthographie from him (though there be no truth in his budget) away hee gallops from thoſe tell-tales (the Schoolemaſters) damning himſelfe to the pit of Hell, if *Pierce Pennyleſſe* ſhould euer get a good word at his handes.

I hearing this, and fearing that the poore Suppliant ſhould loſe his longing, and bee ſent away with *Si nihil attuleris*, reſolued (euen out of my

loue to *Pierce Pennyleſſe*, becauſe he hath beene alwayes a companion to Schollers,) to doe that for nothing, which a number would not for any money.

I fell to my tooles (pen, inke, and paper) roundly, but the *Headwarden* of the *Horners* (*Signior Beco Diauolo*) after hee had caſt vp what lay in his ſtomacke, ſuſpecting that I came rather as a ſpie to betray him, then as a ſpirit to runne of his errands, and that I was more likely to haue him to Barber Surgeons hall, there to Anatomize him, then to a Barbers ſhop to trimme him neately, would by no meanes / haue the anſwere goe forwarde: Notwithſtanding, hauing examined him vpon Interrogatories, and thereby ſifting him to the very bran, I ſwore by *Hellicon*, (which he could neuer abide) that becauſe tis out a faſhion to bring a Diuell vpon the Stage, he ſhould (ſpite of his ſpitting fire and Brimſtone) be a Diuell in print. Inraged at which, he flung away in a fury, and leapt into *Barathrum*, whilſt I muſtred all my wits about me, to fight againſt this Captaine of the damned *Crew*, and diſcouer his *ſtratagems*.

Wonder is the daughter of ignorance, none but fooles therefore will maruell, how I and this *Grand Sophy of the whore of Babylon* came to bee ſo familiar together, or how wee met, or how I knew where to finde him, or what *Charmes* I carried about

mee whil'ſt I talkt with him, or where (if one had occaſion to vſe his *Diuellſhip*) a Porter might fetch him with a wet finger.

Tuſh, theſe are ſilly inquiſitions; his acquaintance is more cheape, then a common Fidlers; his lodging is more known then an Engliſh Bawdes, a midwiues or a phiſicions; and his walkes, more open to all Nations, then thoſe vpon the *Exchaunge*, where at euery ſtep a man is put in minde of Babell, there is ſuch a confuſion of languages. For in the Terme time, my *Caualiero Cornuto* runnes ſweating vp and downe betweene Temple-barre, and Weſtminſter hall, in the habite of a knight *Errant*, a ſwearing knight, or a knight of the Poſte: All the Vacation you / may eyther meete him at dicing *Ordinaries*, like a Captayne; at cocke-pits, like a young countrey gentleman; or elſe, at a bowling ally in a flat cap, like a ſhop keeper: euerie market day you may take him in *Cheape-ſide*, poorely attirde like an *Ingroſſer*, and in the afternoones, in the twopeny roomes of a Play-houſe, like a Puny, ſeated Cheeke by Iowle with a Punke: In the heate of Summer he commonly turnes Intelligencer, and carries tales betweene the *Archduke* and the *Graue*: In the depth of *Winter*, he ſits tippling with the *Flemmings* in their townes of *Gariſon*.

Hauing therefore (as Chamber-maides vſe to do

for their Ladies faces ouer night) made readie my cullors, the pencell being in my hand, my carde lined, my needle (that capers ouer two and thirtie pointes of the *Compas*) toucht to the quicke, *Eaſt*, *Weſt*, *North*, and *South*, the foure Trumpetters of the Worlde, that neuer blow themſelues out of breath, like foure dropſie Dutch Captaynes ſtanding Centinells in their quarters, I will ingenuouſly and boldely giue you the Map of a country, that lyes lower then the 17. valleyes of *Belgia*, yea lower then the Cole-pits of *Newcaſtle*, is farre more darke, farre more dreadfull, and fuller of knauerie, then the Colliers of thoſe fire-workes are.

The name of this ſtraunge Countrie is *Hell*; In diſcouery of which, the *Qualitie* of the Kingdome, the condition of the Prince, the eſtate of the people, the Traffique thither (marie no tranſportation of / goods from thence) ſhalbe painted to the life. It is an *Empire*, that lyes vnder the *Torrid Zone*, and by that meanes is hotter at Chriſtmas, then tis in *Spaine* or *Fraunce* (which are counted plaguy hotte Countries) at Midſummer, or in *England* when the dogge daies bite foreſt: for to ſay truth (becauſe ti's ſinne to belie the Diuell) the *Vniuerſall Region* is built altogether vpon Stoues and *Hotte-houſes*, you cannot ſet foote into it, but you haue a *Fieri facias* ſeru'de vpon you: for like the Glaſs-houſe *Furnace* in Blacke-friers, the bonefiers

that are kept there, neuer goe out ; inſomuch that all the Inhabitants are almoſt broylde like *Carbonadoes* with the ſweating ſicknes, but the beſt is (or rather the worſt) none of them die on't.

And ſuch daungerous hot ſhottes are all the women there, that whoſoeuer meddles with any of them is ſure to be burnt: It ſtands farther off then the *Indies*: yet to ſee the wonderfull power of *Nauigation*, if you haue but a ſide Winde, you may ſayle ſooner thither, than a maried man can vpon S. *Lukes* day to Cuckolds hauen, from S. *Katherines*; which vpon ſound experience, and by the opinion of many good Marriners, may be done in leſſe than halfe an hower. If you trauell by land to it, the wayes are delicate, euen, ſpatious, and very faire, but toward the end very fowle : the pathes are beaten more bare, than the liuings of Church-men. You neuer turne, when you are trauelling thither, but keepe altogether on the left hand, ſo that you cannot loſe your / ſelfe, vnleſſe you deſperately do it of purpoſe. The miles are not halfe ſo long as thoſe betweene *Colcheſter* and *Ipſwich* in *England*, nor a quarter ſo durtie in the wrath of *Winter*, as your French miles are at the fall of the leafe.

Some ſay, it is an *Iland*, embrac'de about with certaine Riuers, called the waters of Sorrow : Others proue by infallible Demonſtration, that tis

a *Continent*, but ſo little beholden to Heauen, that the Sunne neuer comes amongſt them.

How ſo euer it be, this is certaine, that tis exceeding rich, for all *Vſurers* both Iewes and Chriſtians, after they haue made away their Soules for money here, meete with them there againe: You haue of all Trades, of all Profeſſions, of all States ſome there: you haue Popes there, aſwel as here, Lords there, as well as here, Knights there aſwel as here, Aldermen there, aſwel as here, Ladies there, aſwel as here, Lawyers there, aſwell as here. Soldiers march there by millions, ſoe doe Cittizens, ſoe doe Farmers; very fewe Poets can be ſuffred to liue there, the *Colonel* of *Coniurers* driues them out of his Circle, becauſe hee feares they'le write libells againſt him: yet ſome pittifull fellowes (that haue faces like fire-drakes, but wittes colde as Whet-ſtones, and more blunt) not Poets indeede, but ballad-makers, rub out there, and write Infernals: Marrie players ſwarme there as they do here, whoſe occupation being ſmelt out, by the *Cacodæmon*, or head officer of the Countrie, to bee lucratiue, he purpoſes to make vp a company, and to be / chiefe ſharer himſelfe, *De quibus ſuo loco*, of whoſe doings you ſhall heare more by the next carrier: but here's the miſchiefe, you may find the way thither, though you were blinder then *Superſtition*, you may bee ſet a-ſhore there for leſſe then a Scullers

fare : Any Vintners boy, that has bene cup-bearer to one of the 7. deadly ſinnes but halfe his yeres, any Marchant of maiden heads, that brings cõmodities out of *Virginia*, can direct you thither: But neyther they nor the weather-beatenſt *Coſmographicall* Starre-catcher of em all, can take his oath, that it lyes iuſt vnder ſuch an *Horizon*, whereby many are brought into a fooles *Paradice*, by gladly beleeuing that either there's no ſuch place at all, or elſe, that tis built by Inchauntment, and ſtandes vpon *Fayrie ground*, by reaſon ſuch pinching and nipping is knowne to bee there, and that how well fauourd ſoeuer wee depart hence, we are turnd to *Changelings*, if we tarry there but a minute.

Theſe *Territories*, notwithſtanding of *Tartarie*, will I vndermine and blow vp to the view of all eies, the black & diſmal ſhores of this *Phlegetonticke Ocean*, ſhall be in ken, as plainely as the white (now vnmaydend breſts) of our owne Iland: *China*, *Peru* and *Cartagena* were neuer ſo rifled: the winning of *Cales*, was nothing to the ranſacking of this *Troy* that's all on fire: the very bowels of theſe Infernall Antipodes, ſhall bee ript vp, and pulld out, before that great Dego of Diuels his owne face : Nay, ſince my flag of defiance is hung forth, I will yeelde to no truce, / but with ſuch *Tamburlaine-like* furie match againſt this great Turke, and

his legions, that *Don Belzebub* ſhall be ready to damne himſelfe, and be horne-mad : for with the coniuring of my pen, al Hell ſhall breake looſe.

Aſſiſt me therefore, thou Genius of that ventrous, but Iealous muſicion of Thrace (Euridices huſband) who being beſotted on his wife (of which ſin none but Cuckolds ſhould bee guilty) went aliue (with his fiddle at's back,) to ſee if he could baile her out of that Adamantyne priſon ; the fees he was to pay for her, were Iigs and country daunces : he payd thē : the forfeits, if he put on yellow ſtockings & lookt back vpon her, was her euerlaſting lying there, without baile or Maynprize : the louing coxcōb could not chooſe but looke back, and ſo loſt her, (perhaps hee did it, becauſe hee would be rid of her.) The morall of which is, that if a man leaue his owne buſines, and haue an eye to his wiues dooings, ſheele giue him the ſlip, though ſhe runne to the Diuell for her ſabor. Such a iourney (ſweet *Orpheus*) am I to vndertake, but *Ioue* forbid my occaſion ſhould be like thine ; for if the Marſhall himſelfe ſhould rake Hell for wenches, he could not find worſe, (no nor ſo bad) there, as are here vpō earth. It were pity any womā ſhould be damn'd, for ſhe would haue tricks (once in a moone) to put the Diuell forth of his wits. Thou (moſt cleare-throated ſinging man,) with thy harpe (to the twiddling of which, inferior

ſpirits ſkipt like goats ouer the *Welch* mountaines) hadſt priuiledge, becauſe thou / wert a Fiddler, to be ſawcy, and to paſſe and repaſſe through euery roome, and into euery nook of the Diuels wine-celler: Inſpire mee therfore with thy cunning that caried thee thither, and thy courage that brought thee from thence, teach me which way thou went'ſt in, and how thou ſcapt'ſt out, guide me in true fingering, that I may ſtrike thoſe tunes which thou plaid'ſt (euery dinner and ſupper) before that Emperor of *Low Germanie*, and the brabbling *States* vnder him: *Lucifer* himſelfe daunced a *Lancaſhire Horne-pipe*, whilſt thou wert there. If I can but harp vpon thy ſtring, hee ſhall now for my pleaſure tickle vp the *Spaniſh Pauin*. I will call vpon no Midwiues to help mee in thoſe Throws, which (after my braines are fallen in labour) I muſt ſuffer, (yet Midwiues may be had vp at all howres) nor vpon any coniurer, (yet coniurers, thou knowſt, are fellow and fellow-like with *Monſieur Malediction*, as Puncks are, who raize him likewiſe vp continually in their *Circæan Circles*) or as Brokers are, who day and night ſtudy the black Art: No, no (thou Mr of thy muſicall company) I ſue to none, but to thee, becauſe of thy Prickſong: For Poetry (like honeſty and olde Souldiers) goes vpon lame feete, vnleſſe there bee muſicke in her.

And thou, into whoſe ſoule (if euer there were

a *Pithagorean Metempſuchoſis*) the raptures of that fierie and inconfinable *Italian* ſpirit were bounteouſly and boundleſly infuſed, thou ſometimes Secretary to *Pierce Pennyleſſe*, and Maſter of his requeſts, in / genious, ingenuous, fluent, facetious, T. *Naſh*: from whoſe aboundant pen, hony flow'd to thy friends, and mortall Aconite to thy enemies: thou that madeſt the Doctor a flat Dunce, and beat'ſt him at two tall ſundry Weapons, Poetrie, and Oratorie: Sharpeſt Satyre, Luculent Poet, Elegant Orator, get leaue for thy Ghoſt to come frõ her abiding, and to dwell with me a while, till ſhe hath carowſ'd to me in her owne wõted ful meaſures of wit, that my plump braynes may ſwell, and burſt into bitter Inuectiues againſt the Lieftenant of Limbo, if hee caſheere *Pierce Pennyleſſe* with dead pay. But the beſt is, *Facilis deſcenſus Auerni*, we may quickly haue a ring through his noſe if he do: Its but ſlipping down a hil, & you ſhal fal into the deuils lap preſẽtly. And that's the reaſon (becauſe his ſinfulnes is ſo double-diligent, as to be at your elbow with a call, wherein he giues good examples to Drawers, if they had grace to follow his ſteps) that you ſwalow down that Newes firſt, which ſhould be eaten laſt: For you ſee at the beginning, the Diuell is ready to open his mouth for an Anſwere, before his howre is come to be ſet to the Barre.

Since therfore, a Tale of the whole voyage would make any liquoriſh mouth'd Newes-monger lick his lips after it, no mans teeth ſhall water any longer, hee ſhal haue it; for a very briefe Cronicle ſhalbe gathered, of al the memorable occurrents, that preſented thẽſelues to the view of our wandring Knight in his iourney, the ſecond part of *Erra paters Almanacke*, whoſe ſhooes, Platoes Cap was not worthy to wipe, ſhal / come forth, & without lying (as you Calender-mongers vſe to doe,) tell what weather wee had all the way he went, to a drop of raine: wee will not loſe him, frõ the firſt minute of his iumping a ſhipboard, to the laſt of his leaping a ſhore, and arriuall at *Tamor Chams* Court (his good Lord and Maſter) the Diuell.

The Poſt therfore hauing put vp his packet, blows his horne, and gallops all the way, like a Citizen, ſo ſoone as euer hee's on horſeback, downe to Billins-gate, for he meant when the Tide ſeru'd to angle for Souls & ſome other freſh fiſh in that goodly fiſhpond the Thames, as he paſſed ouer it, in Grauesend Barge: that was the water coach he would ride in: there he knew he ſhould meete with ſome voluntaries that would venture along with him: In this paſſage through the Citty, what a number of Lord Mayors, Aldermens, and rich Commoners ſonnes and heyres kept a hallowing out at Tauerne-windowes to our knight, and

wafted him to their Gaſcoigne ſhores with their hats only (for they had molted away all their fethers) to haue him ſtrike ſayle & come vp to them: he vaild, and did ſo: their phantaſtick ſalutations being complemented, with much intreatie (becauſe he ſtood vpon Thornes) hee was aduaunc'd (in regard of his Knighthood) to the vpper end of the boord: you muſt take out your writing tables, and note by the way, that euery roome of the houſe was a Cage full of ſuch wild fowle, *Et crimine ab vno diſce omnes*, cut vp one, cut vp all, they were / birds all of a beake, not a Woodcocks difference among twenty dozen of them; euery man had before him a bale of dice, by his ſide a brace of Punks, and in his fiſt a neſt of bowles. It was ſpring-tide ſure, for all were full to the brimmes, with French beeing turn'd into Engliſh (for they ſwum vp and downe the Riuer of Burdeux) ſignified thus much, that dicing, drinking, and drabbing (like the three ſeditious Iewes in Ieruſalem) were the ciuil plagues, that very vnciuily deſtroyed the Sonnes (but not the Sinnes) of the Cittie.

The bloud of the grape comming vp into their cheeks, it was hard to iudge, whether they bluſhed to ſee themſelues in ſuch a pickle, or lookt red with anger one at another: but the troth is, their faces would take any dye but a bluſh-colour, and

they were not made of the right mettle of courage to bee angry, but their wits, (like wheeles in *Brunſwick* clocks) being all wound vp, ſo far as they could ſtretch, were all going, but not one going truly.

For ſome curſt their birth, ſome their bringing vp, ſome rayled vpon their owne Nation, others vpon Strangers. At the laſt, one of these *Acolaſti* playing at doublets with his pue-fellow (which they might well doe, being almoſt driuen to their ſhirts) and hearing vpon what Theame the reſt ſung *Ex tempore*, out draws his ponyard, and ſtabbing the tables, as if he meant to haue murder'd the thirty men, ſwore he could find in his heart to go preſently (hauing / drunke vpſie Dutch) and piſſe euen vpon the Curmudgion his fathers graue: for, ſayes he, no man has more vndone me, than he that hath done moſt for me: ile ſtand too't, its better to be the ſon of a Cobler, then of a Common councill man: if a Coblers ſonne and heyre runne out at heeles, the whoreſon patch may mend himſelfe, but wee whoſe friends leaue vs wel, are like howre glaſſes turn'd vp, though we be neuer ſo full, we neuer leaue running, till wee haue emptied our ſelues, to make vp the mouths of ſlaues, that for gaine are content to lye vnder vs, like Spaniels, fawning, and receiue what fals from our ſuperfluity. Who breeds this diſeaſe, in our bones? Whores?

No, alack let's doe them right, 'tis not their fault, but our mothers, our cockering mothers, who for their labour make vs to be cald Cockneys, or to hit it home indeede, thoſe golden Aſſes our fathers.

It is the olde man, it is *Adam*, that layes a curſe vpon his Poſterity: As for my Dad, tis well knowne, hee had ſhips reeling at Sea, (the vnlading of which giues mee my load now, and makes mee ſtagger on land) hee had ploughs to teare vp deare yeeres out of the guts of the earth i'th countrey, and Yeomens ſonnes, North country-men, fellowes (that might haue beene Yeomen of the Guard for feeding,) great boyes with beards, whom hee tooke to bee Prentizes, (mary neuer any of them had the grace to be free,) and thoſe lads / (like Sarieants) tore out mens throats for him to get money in the Citty: hee was richer then *Midas*, but more wretched then an Alchumiſt: ſo couetous that in gardning time, becauſe he would not be at the coſt of a loade of Earth, he parde not his nayles for ſeauen yeeres together, to the intent the durt that hee filcht vnder them, ſhould ſerue for that purpoſe: So that they hung ouer his Fingers, like ſoe many ſhooing hornes: doe but imagine how farre euer any man ventred into Hell for money, and my father went a foote farder by the ſtandard; and why did he this, thinke you? he was ſo ſparing, that hee would not ſpend ſo much

time as went to the making vp of another childe, ſo that all was for mee: hee cozend yong gentlemen of their land, onely for me, had acres morgadgde to him by wiſe-acres for three hundred poundes, payd in hobby horſes, dogges, bells, and luteſtrings, which if they had bine ſold by the drum, or at an outrop, with the cry, of No man better? would neuer haue yelded 50. li.; & this he did only for me: he built a Pharos or rather a Blockhouſe beyond the galows at Wapping, to which the black fleet of cole carriers that came from *Newcaſtle* ſtrook ſaile, were brought a bed, and diſcharg'd their great bellies there, like whores in hugger mugger, at the common price with twelue pence in a chauldron ouer and aboue, thereby to make the common wealth blow her nayles till they ak'de for cold, vnleſſe ſhe gaue money to ſit by his fire, onely for me: the poore curſt him with bel, booke & candle, till he lookt / blacker, with their execration, then if he had bene blaſted, but hee carde not what doggs barkt at him, ſo long as they bit not mee: his houſkeeping was worſe then an *Iriſh Kernes*, a Rat could not cõmit a Rape vpõ the paring of a moldy cheeſe, but he died for't, onely for my ſake, the leane Iade *Hungarian* would not lay out a penny pot of ſack for himſelf, though he had eaten ſtincking freſh Herring able to poyſon a dogge, onely for mee, becauſe his ſonne and heire

ſhould drinke eggs and muſkadine, when hee lay rotting.

To conclude, he made no conſcience, to runne quick to the Diuell of an errand, ſo I had ſent him. Might not my father haue beene begg'd (thinke you) better then a number of ſcuruy things that are beg'd? I am perſwaded, fooles would be a rich *Monopolie*, if a wiſe man had em in hand: would they had begun with him, Ile be ſworne, he was a fat one: for had he fild my pockets with ſiluer, and the leaſt corner of my coxcomb with wit how to ſaue that ſiluer, I might haue bene cald vpon by this, whereas now I am ready to giue vp my cloake: Had he ſett me to Grammar ſchoole, as I ſet my ſelf to dauncing ſchoole, in ſtead of treading *Carontoes*, and making Fidlers fat with rumps of Capons, I had by this time read *Homilyes* and fedde vpon Tithe-pigges of my owne vicaridge, whereas now I am ready to get into the *Prodigals* ſeruice, and eate Iones nuts, that's to ſay, Acorns with ſwine: But men that are wiſeſt for officers, are commonly arrand woodcoks, for fathers: / Hee that prouides liuing for his child, and robs him of learning, turnes him into a Beetle, that flyes from perfumes and ſweet Odours, to feede on a cow-ſheard; all ſuch rich mens darlings are eyther chriſtened by ſome left-handed Prieſt, or elſe borne vnder a threepenny Planet, and then thei'le neuer

be worth a groat, though they were left Landlords of the Indies. I confeſſe, when all my golden veynes were ſhrunke vp, and the bottome of my Patrimony came within 200. pound of vnraueling, I could for al that haue bene dub'd: But whē I ſaw how mine vncle playd at cheſſe, I had no ſtomack to be Knighted. Why, ſayes the Poſt? Mary quoth he, becauſe when I prepar'd to fight a battayle on the Cheſſe-board, a Knight was alwayes better then a Pawne: But the Vſurer myne Vnckle made it playne, that a good pawne now was better then a Knight.

At this the whole *Chorus ſummos mouere Cachinnos* laught til they grind agen, and cal'd for a freſh gallon, all of them falling on their knees, and drawing out ſiluer and guilt rapyers (the onely monuments that were left of hundreds and thouſands in *Pecuniis numeratis*,) ſwore they would drinke vp theſe in deepe Healthes, to their howling fathers, ſo they might be ſure the pledging ſhould choake them, becauſe they brought them into the Inne of the World, but left them not enough to pay their ryotous reckonings, at their going out.

The knight was glad he ſhould carry ſuch welcome newes with him, as theſe, to the clouen-footed Synagogue, / and tickled with immoderate ioy, to ſee the world run vpon ſuch rotten wheeles.

Wherevpon, pleading the neceſſity of his departure, he began firſt to run ouer his Alphabet of Congees, and then with a French Baſilez, ſlipt out of their company.

But they knowing to what cape he was bound, hung vpon him, like ſo many beggers on an Almoner, importing, and coniuring, by the loue he did owe to Knight-hood, and armes, and by his oath, to take vp downe-caſt Ladies whom they had there in their companies, and whom they were bound in Nature and humanity, to relieue: that hee would ſignifie to their fathers, how courſe the thred of life fell out to be now towards the *Fagge end*: that therefore, if any of them had (in th' dayes of his abomination, and idolatry to money) bound the ſpirit of gold, by any charmes, in Caues or in iron fetters vnder the ground, they ſhould for their own ſoules quiet (which queſtionleſſe elſe would whyne vp and downe) if not for the good of their children, releaſe it, to ſet vp their decay'd eſtates. Or if there had beene no ſuch coniuring in their life times, that they would take vp money of the *Diuel*, (thogh they forfeyted their bonds) & lay by it for euer, or elſe get leaue with a Keeper to try how much they might be truſted for among their olde cuſtomers vpon earth, though within two dayes after, they proued Banke-rupts by Proclamation. The Poſt-maſter of Hell plainely told

them, that if any ſo Seditious a fellow as gold, were caſt into Priſon, their fathers would neuer giue their conſent to haue him ranſom'd: be / cauſe ther's more greedines among them below, then can be in the Hye-land coũtryes aboue: ſo that if all the Lordſhips in *Europ* were offerd in Morgage for a quarter their value, not ſo much as 13. pence halfe peny can be had from thence, though a man would hang himſelfe for it: And as for their fathers walking abroad with keepers, alas they lie there vpon ſuch heauy Executions, that they cannot get out for their ſoules. He counſels them therefore to draw arrowes out of another quiuer, for that theſe markes ſtand out of their reach, the ground of which counſell, they all vow to trauerſe: Some of them reſoluing to caſt out liquoriſh baites, to catch old, (but fleſhly) wealthy widdowes, the fire of which ſophiſticated loue, they make account ſhal not go out, ſo lõg as any drops of gold can be diſtil'd frõ them: Others ſweare to liue and dye in a man of Warre, though ſuch kind of Theeuerie bee more ſtale then *Sea-beefe*: the reſt, that haue not the hearts to ſhed bloud, hauing reaſonable ſtocks of wit, meane to imploy em in the ſinnes of the Suburbes, though the Pox lyes there as deaths Legyer: For ſince man is the clocke of time, they'le all be tymes Sextens, and ſet the Diall to what howres they liſt.

Our Vant'-currer applauded the lots which they drew for themſelues, and offred to pay ſome of the Tauerne *Items*: but they proteſting hee ſhould not ſpend a Baw-bee, as he was true knight *confedere Duces*, they ſate downe to their Wine, and he haſted to the water.

By / this time is hee landed at *Graues-end*, (for they whom the Deuil driues, feele no lead at their heeles) what ſtuffe came along with him in the Barge, was ſo baſe in the weauing, that 'tis too bad to bee ſet out for ſale: It was onely Luggadge, therefore throw it ouer boord. From thence hoyſting vp ſayle into the Maine, hee ſtruck in among the *Dunkerks*, where he encountred ſuch a number of all Nations with the dregs of all Kingdomes vices dropping vpon them, and ſo like the *Black Gentleman*, his *Maſter*, that hee had almoſt thought himſelfe at home, ſo neere doe thoſe that lye in *Garriſon* there, reſemble the Deſperuatoes that fill vp *Plutoes Muſter-Booke*: But his head beating on a thouſand Anuiles, the ſcolding of the *Cannon* drew him ſpeedily from thence: So that creeping vp along by the ranke Flemmiſh ſhores (like an Eueſdropper) to whiſper out what the brabbling was, hee only ſet downe a note for his memory, that the States ſucking Poyſon out of the ſweet flower of Peace, but keeping their coffers ſound and healthfull by the bitter pils of Warre, made

their countrey a pointing ſtock to other Nations, and a miſerable *Anatomie* to themſelues.

The next place hee cal'd in at, was France, where the Gentlemen, to make Apes of Engliſh-men, whom they tooke dayly practiſing all the fooliſh tricks of faſhion after their *Monſieur-ſhips*, with yards in ſtead of leading Staues, muſtred all the French Taylors together; who, by reaſon they had / thin haire, wore thimbles on their heads in ſtead of Harneſſe caps, euery man being armed with his ſheeres and preſſing Iron, which he calls there his gooſe (many of thē being in *France*): Al the croſſe caperers being plac'd in ſtrong rankes, and an excellent oration cut out and ſticht together, perſwading them to ſweat out their very braines, in deuiſing new french cuts, new french collors, new french codpeeces, and new french panes in honour of *Saint Dennys*, onely to make the giddy-pated Engliſhman conſume his reuenues in wearing the like cloathes; which on *his* back at the leaſt can ſhew but like caſt ſutes, being the ſecond edition, whilſt the poore Frēch peaſant iets vp and downe, (like a Pantaloun) in the olde thread-bare cloake of the Engliſhman, ſo that wee buy faſhions of them to fether our pride, and they borrow rags from vs to couer their beggery. The Spaniard was ſo buſy in touching heauen with a launce, that our Knight of the burning ſhield,

could not get him at ſo much leyſure, as to eat a diſh of Pilchers with him. The gulfe of *Venice* he purpoſes ſhal therefore ſwallow a few howres of his obſeruation, where hee no ſooner ſets footing on ſhore, but he encoũters with *Luſt*, ſo ciuilly ſuted, as if it had bin a Marchants wife: Whoremongers there, may vtter their cõmodities as lawfully, as Coſtermongers here; they are a company as free, and haue as large priuiledges for what they doe, as any of the twelue Companyes in London. In other countreys Lechery is but a Chamber-mayd: Here, a great Lady: Shee's a re/taylor and has warrant to ſel ſoules, and other ſmal wares, vnder the Seale of the Cittie: Sinne heere keepes open market: Damnation has a price ſet vpon it, and dares goe to Lawe for her owne: For a Curtizans action of the Caſe, will hold aſwell as a Vſurers plea of debt, for ten 'ith hundred. If Bridewell ſtood in *Venice*, a golden key (more eaſily then an yron picklocke) would open all the doores of it: For Lechery heere lyes night and day with one of prides daughters (Liberty,) and ſo farre is the infection of this Peſtilence ſpred, that euery boy there has much harlot in his eyes: Religion goes all in changeable ſilkes, and weares as many maſkes as ſhe do's colours: Churches ſtand like Rocks, to which very few approach, for feare of ſuffring ſhip-wrack.

The ſeuen deadly ſinnes, are there in as great authority, as the ſeuen Electors in *Germany*, and women in greater then both: In ſo much as drunkennes, which was once the Dutchmans head-ake, is now become the Engliſhmans: So ielozy, that at firſt was whipt out of Hell, becauſe ſhee tormented euen Diuels, lies now euery howre in the *Venicians* boſome: Euery noble man growes there like a Beech tree, for a number of beaſts couch vnder his ſhade: euery gentleman aſpires rather to bee counted great then good, weighing out good words by pounds, and good deeds by drams: their promiſes are Eeues, their performances hollidayes, for they worke hard vpon the one, and are idle on the other. Three things there are dog-cheap, learning, poore mens ſweat, and / othes: farmers in that country are petty Tyrants, and Landlords, Tyrãts ouer thoſe farmers: Epicures grow as fat there, as in England, for you ſhall haue a ſlaue eat more at a meale, then ten of the Guard, and drink more in two dayes, then all *Maningtree* do's at a Whitſun ale. Our Rank-rider of the Stygiã borders, ſeeing how wel theſe Pupils profited vnder their *Italian* Schole-maſter, and that all countreys liued obedient to the Luciferan lawes, reſolu'd to change Poſt-hors no more, but to conclude his Perigrinatiõ, hauing ſeene faſhions, and gotten table-talke enough by

his trauell. In a fewe minutes therefore is he come to the banck ſide of *Acheron*, where you are not bayted by whole kennels of yelping watermen, as you are at Weſtminſter-bridge, and ready to be torne in peeces to haue two pence towed out of your purſe: no, Shipwrights there could hardly liue, there's but one boat, & in that one, *Charon* is the onely Ferri-mã, ſo that if a *Cales* Knight ſhould bawle his hart out, he cãnot get a paire of oares there, to do him grace with (I plyed your worſhip firſt) but muſt be glad to goe with a Sculler: By which meanes, though the fare be ſmal (for the watermans wages was at firſt but a half penny, then it came to a peny, 'tis now mended, and is growne to three halfe pence, for all things wax deare in Hell, as well as vpon earth, by reaſon 'tis ſo populous) yet the gaines of it are greater in a quarter, then ten Weſterne Barges get in a yeere: *Ditchet Ferry* comes nothing neere it.

It is for al the world, like *Graues-end Barge*: and the paſſen / gers priuiledged alike, for ther's no regard of age, of ſex, of beauty, of riches, of valor, of learning, of greatnes, or of birth: He that comes in firſt, ſits no better then the laſt.

Will Summers giues not *Richard* the Third the cuſhions, the Duke of *Guize* and the Duke of *Shoreditch* haue not the bredth of a bench between

them, *Iane Shore* and a Goldſmiths wife are no better one then another.

Kings & Clownes, Souldiers & Cowards, Churchmen & Sextons, Aldermen, and Coblers, are all one to *Charon*: For his *Naulum*, *Lucke* (the old Recorders foole) ſhall haue as much mat, as *Sir Lancelot* of the Lake: He knows, though they had an oare in euery mans Boat in the World, yet in his they cannot challenge ſo much as a Stretcher: And therfore (though hee ſayles continually with wind and Tide,) he makes the prowdeſt of them all, to ſtay his leaſure. It was a Comedy, to ſee what a crowding (as if it had beene at a new Play) there was vpon the *Acherontique Strond*, So that the Poſt was fayne to tarry his turne, becauſe hee could not get neere enough the ſhore: He purpoſ'd therefore patiently to walke vp and downe, till the Coaſt was cleere, and to note the cõdition of all the paſſengers. Amongſt whom there were Courtyers, that brought with em whole trunks of apparell, which they had bought, and large pattents for Monopolyes, which they had beg'd: Lawyers loaden with Leaſes, and with purchaſed Lordſhips, Cleargy men ſo purſy and ſo windleſſe, / with bearing three or foure Church liuings, that they could ſcarce ſpeake: Marchants laden with baggs of gold, for which they had robd their princes

cuſtome : Schollers with *Ariſtotle* and *Ramus* in cloake-bags, (as if they ment to pull downe the Diuell) in diſputation, being the ſubtilleſt Logician, but full of Sophiſtry : Captayns, ſome in guilt armor (vnbattred), ſome in buffe Ierkins, plated o're with maſſy ſiluer lace, (rayzd out of the aſhes of dead pay,) and banckrupt citizens, in ſwarmes like porters ſweating baſely vnder the burdens of that, for which other men had ſweat honeſtly before. All which (like *Burgers* in a *Netherland* towne taken by freebooters) were compelled to throw downe bag and baggage, before they could haue paſport to bee ſhipt into the Flemmiſh Hoy of Hell : For if euery man ſhould bee ſufferd to cary with him out of the world that which hee tooke moſt delight in, it were inough to drowne him, and to caſt away the veſſell hee goes in : *Charon* therefore ſtrips them of all, and leaues them more bare, then Iriſh beggers : And glad they were (for all their howling to ſee themſelues ſo fleec'd) that for their ſiluer they could haue waftage ouer. In therefore they thrung, ſome wading vp to the knees, and thoſe were young men : they were loth to make too much haſt, ſwearing they came thither before their time :

Some, vp to the middles, and thoſe were women, they ſeeing young men goe before them

were aſham'd not to vẽture farder than they: Others waded vp / to the chin, & the old men, they ſeeing their gold taken from them, were deſperate, and would haue drown'd themſelues: but that *Charon* ſlipping his Oare vnder their bellies, toſt them out of the water, into his Wherry. The boat is made of nothing but the wormeaten ribs of coffins, nayl'd together, with the ſplinters of fleſhleſſe ſhin-bones, dig'd out of graues, beeing broken in pieces. The ſculls that hee rowes with, are made of Sextons ſpades, which had bene hung vp at the end of ſome great Plague, the bench he ſits vpon, a ranke of dead mens ſculls, the worſt of them hauing bene an Emperor, as great as *Charlemaine*: And a huge heap of their beards ſeruing for his cuſhion: the Maſt of the boat is an arme of a Yew tree, whoſe boughs (in ſtead of Roſemary) had wont to be worn at buryals: The ſayle, two patcht winding ſheets, wherein a *Broker* and an *Vſurer* had bin laid for their linnen, will laſt longeſt, becauſe it comes cõmõly out of Lauender & is ſeldom worn.

The waterman himſelfe is an old griſly-fac'd fellow: a beard filthyer then a Bakers mawkin that hee ſweeps his ouen [with], which hung full of knotted Elf-locks, and ſerues him for a Swabber in fowle weather to clenſe his Hulke: a payre

of eyes ſtaring ſo wide (by beeing bleard with the wind) as if the liddes were lifted vp with gags to keepe them open: More ſalt Rewmatick water runnes out of them, than would pickle all the Herrings that ſhall come out of Yarmouth: A payre of hands ſo hard and ſcal'd ouer with durt, that paſſengers thinke hee weares / gantlets, and more ſtinkingly muſty are they then the fiſts of night-men, or the fingers of bribery, which are neuer cleane: His breath belches out nothing but rotten damps, which lye ſo thick and foggie, on the face of the Waters, that his *Fare* is halfe choakt, ere they can get to land: The Sea-cole furnaces of ten Brew-howſes, make not ſuch a ſmoke, nor the Tallow pans of fifteene Chaundlers (when they melt,) ſend out ſuch a ſmell: Hee's dreadfull in looks, and curriſh in language, yet as kind as a courtyer where he takes. Hee ſits in all ſtormes bare headed, for if he had a cap, he would not put it of to a Pope: A gowne girt to him (made all of Wolues ſkins) tanned (figuring his greedynes) but worne out ſo long, that it has almoſt worn away his elbows: Hee's thick of hearing to them that ſue to him, but to thoſe againſt whoſe wils hee's ſent for, a Fiddler heares not the creeking of a window ſooner.

As touching the Riuer, looke how *Moore-ditch*

ſhews, when the water is three quarters dreyn'd out, and by reaſon the Stomake of it is ouer-laden, is ready to fal to caſting, ſo does that, it ſtinks almoſt worſe, is almoſt as poyſonous, altogether ſo muddy, altogether ſo black: in taſt very bitter, yet (to thoſe that know how to diſtill theſe deadly waters), very wholſome.

Charon, hauing diſcharged his fraight, the Packet-caryer (that all this while wayted on the other ſide,) cride A boate, a boat: His voyce was knowne by the tune, and (weary though he were) ouer to him comes / our *Fery-man*. To whō (ſo ſoon as euer he was ſet) *Charon* complaines what a bawling there has bin, with what Fares, he has bene poſted, and how [by] much tugging (his boat being ſo thwackt) he has ſplit one of his Oares, and broken his Bid-hooke, ſo that hee can row but lazily, till it bee mended. And were it not that the ſoule payes exceſſiue Rent for dwelling in the body, he ſweares (by the *Stygian Lake*,) he would not let em paſſe thus for a trifle, but raize his price: why may not he do it as wel as Punks and tradeſmen? Herevpon he brags what a nomber of gallant felows and goodly wenches went lately ouer with him, whoſe names he has in his book and could giue em, but that they earneſtly entreated not to haue their names ſpred any farder

(for their heires ſakes) becauſe moſt of them were too great in ſome mens books already. The onely wonder (ſayes *Charon*) that theſe paſſengers driue me into, is, to ſee how ſtrangely the world is altred ſince *Pluto* and *Proſerpine* were maried: For whereas in the olde time, men had wont to come into his boate all ſlaſht, (ſome with one arme, ſome with neuer a leg, and others with heads like calues cleft to their ſhoulders, and the mouths of their very wounds gaping ſo wide, as if they were crying A boat, a boat,) now contrariwiſe, his fares are none, but thoſe that are poyſoned by their wiues for luſt, or by their heires for liuing, or burnt by whores, or reeling into hell out of tauerns: or if they happen to come bleeding, their greateſt glory is a ſtab, vpon the giuing of a lye.

So / that if the three *Deſtinies* ſpin no finer threads then theſe, men muſt eyther, (like *Aeſculapius*) be made immortall for meere pitty ſake, and be ſent vp to *Iupiter*, or elſe the *Land of Blackamoores* muſt be made bigger: for the great Lord of *Tartary* will ſhortly haue no roome for all his retayners; which would be a great diſhonour to him, conſidering hee's now the onely houſe-keeper.

By this tyme, *Charon* looking before him (as Watermen vſe to doe) that's to ſay, behind him,

ſpied he was hard at ſhoare : wherevpon ſeeing he had ſuch dooings (that if it held ſtill) hee muſt needs take a ſeruant (and ſo make a payre of oares for *Pluto*) hee offered great wages to the *Knight Paſſant*, to bee his iourneyman : but he beeing only for the Diuels land ſeruice, told him hee could not giue ouer his ſeruice, but aſſuring him, he would enforme his Mr. (the King of *Erebus*) of all that was ſpoken, he paid the boat hyre fitting his Knighthood, leapt aſhore and ſo parted.

The wayes are ſo playne, & our trauayler on foot ſo familyar with them, that hee came ſooner to the court gates of *Auernus*, then his fellow (the Wherryman) could faſten his hooke on the other ſide of *Acheron* : The porter (though he knew him wel inough and fawnd vpon him,) would not let him paſſe, till he had his due : for euery officer there is as greedy of his Fees, as they are heere. You miſtake, if you imagine that *Plutoes* porter is like one of thoſe big fellows that ſtand like *Gyants* (at Lords gates) hauing bellies bumbaſted / with ale in Lambs-wool, and with Sacks : and cheeks ſtrutting out (like two footebals) being blowen vp with powder beefe & brewis : yet hee's as ſurly as thoſe Key-turners are, but lookes a little more ſcuruily : No, no, this doorekeeper wayts not to take money of thoſe that paſſe in, to behold the *Infernall Tragedyes*, neyther has hee a lodge to

dyne & ſup in, but only a kennell, and executes his bawling office meerely for victuals: his name is *Cerberus*, but the howſehold call him more properly, The *Black Dog* of Hell: Hee has three heads, but no hayre vpon them, (the place is too hot to keep hayre on) for in ſtead of hayr they are al curl'd ouer with ſnakes, which reach frõ the crowns of his 3. heads alongſt the ridge of his back to his very taile, & thats wreathed like a dragõs: twenty couple of hounds make not ſuch a damnable noyſe, when they howle, as he does whẽ he barks: his property is to wag his tayle, when any comes for entrance to the gate, & to lick their hands, but vpon the leaſt offer to ſcape out, he leaps at their throats; ſure hee's a mad dog, for whereſoeuer he bites, it rankles to the death: His eyes are euer watching, his eares euer liſtning, his pawes euer catching, his mouths are gaping: Inſomuch, that day & night, he lyes howlinġ to bee ſent to *Paris Garden*, rather then to bee vſ'de ſo like a curre as he is.

The Poſt, to ſtop his throat, threw him a Sop, and whyl'ſt hee was deuouring of that, he paſſed through the gates. No ſooner was he entred, but hee met with thouſands of miſerable ſoules, pyneoned / and dragd in chaines to the Barre, where they were to receiue their triall, with bitter lamentations bewayling (al the way as they went)

and with lowd execratiõs curſing the bodyes with whom they ſomtimes frollickly kept company, for leading them to thoſe impietyes, for which they muſt now (euen to their vtter vndoing) deerely anſwere: it was quarter Seſſions in Hell, and though the Poſt-maſter had bin at many of their Arraignments, & knew the horror of the Executions, yet the very ſight of the priſoners ſtruck him now into an aſtoniſhable amazement.

On notwithſtanding hee goes, with intent to deliuer the Supplication, but ſo buſy was the Behomoth (the Prince of the Deuils) and ſuch a preſſe was within the Court, and about the Barre, that by no thruſting or ſhouldring, could hee get acceſſe; the beſt time for him muſt be, to watch his riſing, at the adiourning of the Seſſions, and therefore he ſkrews himſelfe by all the inſynuating Arte he can, into the thickeſt of the crow'd, & within reach of the clarke of the Peaces voyce, to heare all their Inditements.

The Iudges are ſet, (being three in number) ſeuere in looke, ſharp in Iuſtice, ſhrill in voyce, vnſubiect [to] paſſion: the priſoners are ſoules, that haue cõmitted Treaſon againſt their Creation: they are cald to the Barre, their number infinit, their crimes numberleſſe: The Iury that muſt paſſe vpon them, are their ſins, who are impanel'd out of the ſeueral countryes, and are ſworne to finde

whoſe Conſcience is the witnes, who vpon the booke of their liues, where / all their deeds are written, giues in dangerous euidence againſt them: the Furies (who ſtand at the elbowe of their Conſcience) are there readie with ſtripes to make them confeſſe, for either they are the Beadels of Hell that whip ſoules in Lucifers Bridewell, or elſe his Executioners to put them to worſe Torments: The Inditements are of ſeueral qualities, according to the ſeueral offences; Some are arraigned for ambition in the Court; Some for corruptiõ in the Church; Some for crueltie in the camp; Some for hollow-hartednes in the Citie; Some for eating men aliue in the Country, euery particular ſoule has a particular ſinne, at his heeles to condemne him, ſo that to pleade not guiltie, were folly: to begge for mercy, madneſſe: for if any ſhould do the one, he can put himſelfe vpon none but the deuil & his angels: and they (to make quicke worke) giue him his paſport. If do the other, the hands of ten Kings vnder their great Seales will not be taken for his pardõ. For though Conſcience comes to this Court, poore in attire, diſeaſed in his fleſh, wretched in his face, heauy in his gate, and hoarſe in his voice, yet carries he ſuch ſtings within him, to torture himſelfe, if hee ſpeak not truth, that euery word is a Iudges ſentẽce, and when he has ſpoken, the accuſed is ſuffred neyther to pleade

for himſelfe, nor to fee any Lawier, to argue for him.

In what a lamentable condition therefore ſtands the vnhappie priſoner, his Inditement is Impleadable, his euidence irrefutable, the fact impardonable, the / Iudge impenitrable, the Iudgment formidable: the tortures inſufferable, the manner of them invtterable : he muſt endure a death without dying, torments ending with worſe beginnings, by his ſhrikes others ſhall be affrighted, himſelfe afflicted, by thouſands pointed at, by not one amongſt millions pittied, hee ſhall ſee no good that may helpe him, what he moſt does loue, ſhalbe taken from him, and what he moſt doth loathe, ſhalbe powred into his boſom. Adde herevnto the ſad cogitation of that diſmall place, to which he is condemned, the remembrance of which, is almoſt as dolorous, as the puniſhments there to be endured. In what colours ſhall I laie downe the true ſhape of it? Aſſiſt me Inuention. Suppoſe that being glorioufly attired, delicioufly feaſted, attended on maieſtically, Muſicke charming thine eare, beauty thine eye ; & that in the very height of all worldly pompe that thought can aſpire to, thou ſhouldeſt be tombled downe, from ſome high goodly pinnacle, (builded for thy pleaſure) into the bottome of a Lake, whoſe depth is immeaſurable, and circuit incomprehenſible : And that being there, thou

ſhouldeſt in a moment be ringed about, with all the murtherers that euer haue beene ſince the firſt foundation of the world, with all the Atheiſts, all the Church-robbers, all the Inceſtuous Rauiſhers, and all the polluted villaines, that euer ſuckt damnation from the breſts of black Impietie: that the place it ſelfe is gloomie, hideous, and inacceſſible, peſtilent by damps, and rotten vapors, haunted / with ſpirits, and pitcht all ouer, with cloudes of darkneſſe, ſo clammy and palpable, that the eye of the Moone is too dull to pierce through them, and the fires of the Sun too weake to diſſolue them: then that a Sulphurous ſtench muſt ſtil ſtrike vp into thy noſthrils, Adders & Toades be ſtill crawling on thy boſome, Mandrakes and night Rauens ſtill ſhriking in thine eare, Snakes euer ſucking at thy breath, and which way ſoeuer thou turneſt, a fire flaſhing in thine eyes, yet yeelding no more light than what with a glimſe may ſhewe others how thou are tormẽted, or elſe ſhew vnto thee the tortures of others, and yet the flames to bee ſo deuouring in the burning, that ſhould they but glow vpon mountaines, of Iron, they were able to melt them like mountains of ſnow. And laſt of all, that all theſe horrors are not wouen together, to laſt for yeeres, but for ages of worlds, yea for worlds of ages: Into what gulf of deſperate calamitie, wold not the pooreſt begger now throw

himſelf headlong, rather then to taſt the leaſt dram of this bitternes, if imagination can giue being to a more miſerable place than this deſcribed? Such a one, or worſe than ſuch a one, is that, into which the guiltie ſoules are led captiue, after they haue their condemnation. And what tongue is able to relate the grones and vlulations of a wretch ſo diſtreſſed? a hundred pennes of ſteele wold be worne blunt in the deſcription, and yet leaue it vnfiniſhed. Let vs therfore ſithence the Infernal Seſſiõs are reiourned, & the court breaking vp, ſeek out his knight ſhip, / who hauing waited all this while for the Diuel, hath by this time deliuered to his pawes, the Supplication for poore *Pierce Pennyles*, and ſo, *Maluolio*, his Secretarie is reading it to him: but before he was vp to the middle of it, the worke maſter of Witches, ſnatched away the paper, and thruſt it into his boſome in great choller, railing at his Letter carrier, & threatning to haue him laſht by the Furies, for his loytring ſo long, or Cauterizde with hotte Irons for a Fugitiue. But *Mephiſtophiles* diſcourſing from point, to point, what paines he had taken in the Suruey of euery Country, and how he had ſpent his time there, Serieant Sathan gaue him his bleſſing, and told him that (during his abſence) both *Pierce Pennyles* and the Poet that writ for him, haue bene landed by *Charon*; of whom he willed to enquire within what part of

their dominion, they haue taken vp their lodging: his purpoſe is, to anſwere euery word, by word of mouth, yet becauſe he knowes, that at the returne of his poſt ſhip, and walking vpon the exchange of the world, (which he charges him to haſten for the good of the Stygian kingdom that altogether ſtands vpon quicke traffique) they will flutter about him, crying, What newes, what newes? what ſquibs, or rather what peeces of ordinance doth the M. Gunner of *Gehenna* diſcharge againſt ſo ſawcie a ſuitor, that by the Artillerie of his Secretaries penne, hath ſhaken the walles of his kingdome, and made ſo wide a breach, that any Syr *Giles* may looke into his, and his Officers doings: to ſtoppe their mouthes with ſome / thing, ſtoppe them with this: That touching the enlargement of Gold, (which is the firſt branch of the Petition) So it is that *Plutus* his kinſman (being the onely ſetter vp of tempting Idols) was borne a Cripple, but had his eye-ſight as faire as the day, for hee could ſee the faces and faſhions of all men in the world, in a twinkling. At which time, for all he went vpon Crutches, he made ſhift to walke abroad with many of his friends: Marrie they were none but good men. A Poet, or a Philoſopher, might then haue ſooner had his company, than a Iuſtice of Peace: Vertue at that time, went in good cloathes, and vice fed vpon beggerie. Almes

baſkets, honeſtie and plaine dealing, had all the Trades in their owne hands, ſo that Vnthrifts, Cheaters, and the reſt of their Faction, (though it were the greater) were borne downe, for not an Angell durſt be ſeene to drinke in a Tauerne with them: whereupon they were all in danger to be famiſht. Which enormitie *Iupiter* wiſely looking into, and ſeeing *Plutus* diſperſing his gifts amongſt none but his honeſt brethren, ſtrucke him (either in anger or enuie) ſtarke blinde, ſo that euer ſince he hath plaide the good fellow; for now euery gull may leade him vp and downe like *Guy*, to make ſports in any drunken aſſembly, now hee regards not who thruſts his hands into his pockets, nor what money they take out, nor how it is ſpent, a foole ſhall haue his heart now, aſſoone as a Phiſition: And an Aſſe that cannot ſpell, goe laden away with double Duckets from his Indian Store / houſe, when *Ibis Homere*, that hath laine ſick ſeuenteene yeers together of the Vniuerſitie plague, (watching and want) onely in hope at the laſt to finde ſome cure, ſhall not for an hundred waight of good Lattine, receiue a twopenny waight in Siluer: his ignorance (ariſing from his blindneſſe) is the only cauſe of this Comedie of errors: ſo that vntil ſome Quack-ſaluer or other (either by the helpe of Tower hill water, or any other, either Phiſical or Chirurgicall meanes) can pick out that pin and a web, which

is ſtuck into both his eyes (and that will very hardly be) it is irreuocably ſet downe, in the Adamantine booke of Fate, that gold ſhall be a perpetuall ſlaue to ſlaues, a drudge to fooles, a foole to make Woodcocks merry, whilſt wiſe men mourne: or if at any time he chance to breake priſon, and flie for refuge into the Chamber of a Courtier, to a meere hawking countrie Gentleman, to an Aldermans heire, to a yong ſtudent at the lawe, or to any tradeſmans eldeſt ſonne, that rides forth to caſt vp his fathers reckonings, in fortified Tauerns, ſuch mighty ſearch ſhall be made for him, ſuch Hue and Cry after him, and ſuch miſrule kept, vntil he be ſmelt out, that poore gold muſt bee glad to get out of their companie: Caſtles cannot protect him, but he muſt be apprehended, and ſuffer for it. Now as touching the ſeauen leaued tree, of the deadly ſinnes, (which *Peirce Pennileſſe* would haue hewen downe,) his requeſt is vnreaſonable, for that growes ſo rancke in euery mans garden, and the flowers of it worne ſo much / in euery womans boſome, that till the laſt general Autumnian quarter of the dreadfull yeare, whē whole kingdoms (like ſeare and ſapleſſe leaues) muſt be ſhaken in peeces by the conſuming breath of fire, and all the fruits of the earth be raked together, by the ſpirit of Stormes, and burnt in one heape like ſtubble, till then, it is impoſſible to

cleere the oaken forehead of it, or to loppe off any of the branches. And let this ſatisfie itching Newes-hunters, for ſo much of mine anſwere to the poore fellows Supplication, as I meane to haue publiſht to the world: what more I haue to vtter, ſhal be in his eare, becauſe he was more buſie in prating then a Barber, with thee my ſeruant, about my houſhold affaires, & therfore it is to be doubted he lurkes within our Cimerian Prouinces, but as an Intelligencer, which if it be proued, he ſhal buy it with his ſoule: diſpatch therefore (my faithfull Incarnate Diuel) proclaime theſe things to the next Region aboue vs.

Go & deliuer my moſt-moſt hartie cõdemnations to all thoſe that ſteale ſubiects hearts from their Soueraignes, ſay to al thoſe, they ſhal haue my letters of Mart for their Piracie: factious Guyziards, that lay traines of Seditiõ to blow vp the cõmõ-wealth, I hug thẽ as my children: to all thoſe churchmen that bind thẽſelues together in ſchiſmes, like bũdles of thorns, onely to pricke the ſides of Religion, till her heart bleede, I will giue them newe orders: To all thoſe that ſtrip Orphanes out of their portions, they ſhall bee mine Ingles: To all thoſe that vntile their Neighbours / houſes, that whilſt ſtormes are beating thẽ out, they themſelues may enter in, beſtow vpon ſuch officers of mine, a thouſand condemnations from their maiſter, tho

they be ſitting at King *Arthurs* round Table: When thou doeſt thy meſſage, they ſhal haue Tenements of me for nothing in hel. In briefe, tell all the Brokers in Long-Lane, Hounſditch, or elſewher, w̄ all the reſt of their Colleagued Suburbians, that deale vpon ouer worne commodities, and whoſe ſoules are to vs impawned, that they lye ſafe enough, and that no cheater ſhall hook them out of our hands; bid them ſweat and ſweare in their vocation (as they do hourely) if thou being a knight of the Poſt, canſt not helpe them to oathes, that may make thē get the diuel & al, they haue a ſound Card on their ſides, for I my ſelfe will *Abi in malum*, goe and mind thy buſineſſe.

His warrant being thus ſignde, the meſſenger departs, but before he could get to the vttermoſt ferrie, he met with an old, leane, meagre fellow, whoſe eies was ſunke ſo deepe into his head, as if they had bene ſet in backward, his haire was thinner than cheekes, and his cheekes ſo much worne away, that when he ſpake his tongue ſmoakt, & that was burnt black with his hot and valiant breath, was ſeene to moue too and fro ſo plainly that a wiſe man might haue taken it for the Snuffe of a candle in a Muſcouie Lanthorne: the Barbar Surgiōs had begde the body of a man at a Seſſions to make an Anatomie, and that Anatomie this wretched creature begged of them, / to make him a body:

Charon had but newly landed him : yet it ſeemde he ſtood in pittifull feare, for his eyes were no bigger then pinnes heads, with blubbring and howling, and keeping a coile to haue ſomebody ſhew him the neareſt way to hell, which he doubted hee had loſt: the other puts him into a path, that would directly bring him thither, but before he bid him farewell, our blacke knight inquired of him what he was: who anſwered, that he was ſomtimes one that liued vpon the Lecherie of mettalls, for he could make one hundred pound be great with child, and be deliuered with another in a very ſhort time: his mony (like pigions) laide euery month: he had bene in vpright tearmes, an Vſurer: And vnderſtanding that he fell into the hands of the hell poſt, he offered him after a pennie a mile, betweene that and the townes end he was going to, ſo he would be his guide.

Which mony, when the watermen came to rifle him, he ſwallowed down, and rakte for it afterwards, becauſe he knewe not what neede he ſhould haue, the waies being damnable: But the goer of the diuels errands, told him, if he would allow him Purſiuâts fees, he durſt not earne them, he would do him any Knights ſeruice, but to play the good Angels part, & guide him, he muſt pardon him. Doctor *Diues* requeſts him (in a whining accent) to tell him if ther were any rich men in hel, & if

by any baſe drudgery which the diuel ſhal put him too, & which heel willingly moile in, he ſhould ſcrape any muck together, / whether he may ſet vp his trade in hell, & whether there be any Brokers there, that with picking ſtrawes out of poore thatcht houſes to build neaſtes where his twelue pences ſhould ingender, might get feathers to his backe, and their owne too. To all which queſtions the vant curier anſwers briefly, that hee ſhall meet a number there, who once went in black veluet coats, and welted gownes, but of Brokers, theres a longer lane of them in hell, than there is in *London*. Marry for opening ſhop, & to keepe a Bawdy houſe for Lady *Pecunia*, *Hoc ſi fata negant*, If the Bailiffe of *Barathrũ* deny that priuiledge to thoſe that haue ſerued twice ſeuen yeeres in the Freedom, theres no reaſon a Forrainer ſhould taſte the fauour.

This newes tho it went coldly down, yet as thoſe that are troubled with the tooth-ache, enquire of others what the paine is, that haue had them drawne out, and think by that means they leſſen their owne; So it is ſome eaſe to Sir *Timothy*, thirtie per *centum*, to harken out the worſt that others haue endured: hee deſires therefore to know how far it is from the earth to hell; and being told that hell is iuſt ſo many miles frõ earth, as earth is frõ heauẽ, he ſtands in a browne ſtudy, wondring

(ſithence the length of the iournies were both alike to him, how it ſhould happē, that he tooke rather the one path then the other. But then curſing himſelf that euer he fell in loue with mony, and that (which is contrary to nature) he euer made a crackt French Crowne, beget an Engliſh Angell, he roarde out, & ſwore, that his gold ſure wold damb him. For ſais he, my greedineſſe to feede mine eye with / that, made me ſtarue my belly, and vndo thoſe for ſixe pence, that were readie to ſtarue. And into ſuch an Apoplexy of ſoule, fell I into with the luſt of mony, that I had no ſenſe of any other happineſſe: So that whilſt in my Cloſet I ſat numbring my bags, the laſt houre of my life was told out, before I could tell the firſt heap of gold. Bird lime is the ſweat of the Oake tree; the dung of the Blackbird falling on that tree, turnes into that ſlimie ſnare, and in that ſnare, is the Bird herſelfe taken. So fares it mee, mony is but the excrement of the earth, in which couetous wretches (like ſwine) rooting continually, eate thorow the earth ſo long, till at length they eate themſelues into hell. I ſee therefore, that as Harts, being the moſt cowardly and hartleſſe creatures, haue alſo the largeſt hornes, So we that are drudges to heapes of droſſe, haue baſe and leane conſciences, but the largeſt damnation. There appeared to *Timotheus*, an Athenian, *Demorij*

vmbra, and that gaue him a net to catch Cities in, yet for all that he died a begger. Sure it was *Vmbra dæmonis* that taught me the rule of Intereſt: for in getting that, I haue loſt the principall (my ſoule). But I pray you tell mee, Sayes my Setter vp of Scriueners, Muſt I be ſtript thus out of all? Shall my Fox-furde gownes be lockt vp from me? Muſt I not haue ſo much as a ſhirt vpon me? Heers worſe pilling & polling thē amongſt my countrymen the Vſurers; not a rag of linnen about me, to hide my nakedneſſe.

No, ſayes the Light Horſe-man of *Lymbo*, no / linnen is worne here, becauſe none can be wouen ſtrong enough to hold, neither doe any ſuch good huſwiues come hither as to make cloath; onely the Deſtinies are allowed to ſpin, but their yarne ſerues to make ſmocks for *Proſerpina*. You are now as you muſt euer be, you ſhall neede no cloathes, the Aire is ſo extreame hot; beſides, there be no Tailors ſuffred to liue here, becauſe they (as well as Plaiers) haue a hell of their owne, (vnder their ſhopboard) and there lye their tottered ſoules, patcht out with nothing but ragges.

This Careere being ended, our Lanſquenight of *Lowe-Germanie*, was readie to put ſpurres to his horſe, and take leaue, becauſe hee ſaw what diſeaſe hung vpon him, and that his companion was hard at his heeles, and was loth to proceed in his Iourney.

But he, *Qui nummos admiratur*, the pawn groper, clingde about his knees like a Horſleech, and coniurde him, as euer he pittied a wretch eaten to the bare bones, by the ſacred hunger of gold, that he would either beſtow vpon him, a ſhort Table (ſuch a one as is tide to the taile of moſt Almanacks) chalking out the hye-waies, be they neuer ſo durtie, and meaſuring the length of al the miles between town, and towne, to the breadth of a haire, or if this Geographicall requeſt tooke vp too much conceald land to haue it granted, that yet (at laſt) hee would tell him, whether he were to paſſe ouer any more riuers, and what the name of this filthy puddle was, ouer which hee was lately brought by a dogged waterman, / becauſe ſithence he muſt runne into the diuels mouth, hee would runne the neereſt way, leaſt hee wearied himſelfe.

Of this laſt requeſt, the Lacquy of this great Leuiathan, promiſde he ſhould be maiſter, but he would not bring him to a miles end by land, (they were too many to meddle with). You ſhall vnderſtand therefore (ſaies our wild Iriſh footeman) that this firſt water (which is now caſt behind you) is *Acheron.* It is the water of trouble, & works like a Sea in a tempeſt (for indeede this firſt is the worſt). It hath a thouſand creekes, a thouſand windings, and turnings. It

vehemently boyles at the bottome (like a Caldron of molten leade,) when on the top it is ſmoother then a ſtill ſtreame: And vpon great reaſon is it calde the Riuer of moleſtation, for when the ſoule of man is vpon the point of departing from the Shores of life, and to be ſhipt away into another world, ſhe is vext with a conſcience, and an anxious remembrance of all the parts that euer ſhe plaide on the vnruly ſtage of the world: She repeats not by roate, but by hart, the iniuries done to others, and indignities wrought againſt her ſelfe: She turnes ouer a large volume of accounts, and findes that ſhees runne out in pride, in luſtes, in riots, in blaſphemies, in irreligion, in wallowing through ſo many enormous and deteſtable crimes, that to looke back vpon them, (being ſo infinite) and vpon her owne face (being ſo fowle) the very thought makes her deſperate: ſhe neuer ſpake, or delighted to heare ſpoken, any bawdy language, but / it now rings in her eare, neuer luſted after luxurious meats, but their taſte is now vpon her tongue, neuer fed the ſight with any licentious obiect, but now they come all into her eye: euerie wicked thought before, is now to her a dagger, euery wicked word a death, euery wicked act a damnation: If ſhe ſcape falling into this Ocean, ſhe is miraculouſly ſaued from a ſhipwracke: hee muſt needs be a

churliſh but a cunning Waterman, that ſteeres in a Tempeſt ſo dangerous: This firſt Riuer is a bitter water in taſte, and vnſauoury in ſent, but whoſoeuer drinks downe but halfe a draught of his remembred former follies, Oh it cannot chuſe but be *Amarulentum poculum*, Gall is hony to it. *Acheron* is like a thick water, and how can it otherwiſe chooſe, being ſtirred with ſo many thouſands fighting perturbations.

Hauing paſſed ouer this firſt Riuer, (as now you are) you ſhall preſently haue your waie ſtopt with another. Its a little cut by land thither, but a tedious and dangerous voyage by water.

Lies there a Boate readie (quoth my rich Iew of *Malta*) to take me in ſo ſoone as I call? No, ſaies the other, you muſt waite your Marriners leiſure: the ſame wrangling fellow that was your firſt man, is your laſt man: Marrie you ſhall lie at euery Hauens mouth for a winde, till *Belzebubs* hale you: for *Acheron*, (after many circumgitations) falles into the Stigian Lake (your ſecond Riuer carries that name). It is the water of Loathſomneſſe, and runnes with a ſwifter Current then the former: for when the / ſoule ſees deathes Barge tarrying for her, ſhe begins to be ſorrie for her ante-acted euils, and then ſhees ſailing ouer *Acheron*, but when ſhee drawes the Curtaine, and lookes narrowly vpon the

pictures, which her owne hand drew, and findes them to be vglie, ſhee abhorres her owne workemanſhip, and makes haſte to hoiſte vp more Sayles, and to be tranſported quickly ouer the Stigian Torrent, whoſe waters are ſo reuerend, that the gods haue no other oath to ſweare by.

The third Riuer is *Cocitus*, ſomewhat clearer then both the other, and is the water of Repentance, being an Arme of Stix. Many haue here bene caſt away, and frozen to death, when the Riuer hath waxen cold, (as oftentimes it doth) neither are all ſorts of ſoules, ſuffered to ſaile vpon it, for to ſome (as if the water had ſenſe and could not brooke an vnworthy burden) it ſwells vp into tempeſts & drowns them: to others more loue cannot appeare in Dolphins to men, then in that does ſmoothnes.

Beſides theſe, there are *Phlegeton* and *Pyriphlegeton*, that fall in with *Cocytus* (burning Riuers) In which (tho they be dreadfull to looke vpon) are no vtter danger: if the Ferryman waft you ſafely ouer the waters of Repentance, otherwiſe theſe hot liquors will ſcalde you. But what a Traitor am I to the vndiſcouered kingdomes, thus to bring to light their deareſt treaſury. Sworne am I to the Imperiall State Infernall, and what diſhonour would it bee to my Knighthood, to be found forſworne? Seale / vp your

lips therefore I charge you, and drinke downe a full bowle of Lethæan water, which ſhall waſh out of you the remembrance of anything I haue ſpoken. Be proude, thou Grandchild of Mammon, that I haue ſpent theſe minutes vpon thee, for neuer ſhal any breathing mortall man, with tortures wring out of me ſo much againe. There lyes your way: Farewel. In ſuch a ſtrange language was this *vltimum vale* ſent forth, that Mounſieur Mony-monger ſtood onely ſtaring and yawning vpon him, but could ſpeak no more: yet at the laſt (coniuring vp his beſt ſpirits) he onely in a dumb ſhewe (with pittifull action, like a Plaier, when hees out of his part) made ſignes to haue a Letter deliuered by the Carrier of condemnation, to his ſonne (a young Reueller, prickt down to ſtand in the Mercers books for next Chriſtmas,) which in a dumbe ſhewe likewiſe being receiued, they both turnde backe the Vſurer, looking as hungrily, as if he had kiſt the poſt. At the banck end, when *Plutoes* Purſivant came to take water, *Mercury* (that runnes of all the errands betweene the Gods) hauing bene of a meſſage from *Ceres*, to her daughter *Proſerpine*, (the Queene of lower *Affrica*) finding *Charon* ydle in his boate, becauſe (as if it had bene out of Terme time) no Fares was ſtirring, fell to caſt vp old reckonings, betweene himſelfe, and the

weather-beaten Sculler, for certaine trifling money laid out about *Charons* buſineſſe. So that the Knight ſlipping in like a Cónſtable to part a Fraie, was requeſted to be as Arbitrator. The firſt Item that ſtoode in his Bill, was,

For nayles to mend your Wherrie, when twoo Dutch men comming druncke from the Renniſh wine-houſe, ſplit three of the boordes with their club fiſts, thinking they had called for a reckoning: iiij. pence.

Thoſe Butter Boxes (ſayes *Charon*) owe me a penny vpón the foot of that accompt: For I could diſtill out of them but onely three poore droppes of ſiluer for the voyage, and all my loſſe at ſea. Whats next?

Item, laide out for Pitch to trim your Boat about the middle of the laſt plague, becauſe ſhe might goe right and yare, and do her labour cleanly, xj. pence.

I am ouer-reckoned that odde penny, quoth *Charon*, & Ile neuer yeeld to pay it, but *vi & armis*, thats to ſay, by law. I diſburſt it (by my Caduceus ſayes the Herald:) nay, ſayes *Charon*, if thou wilt defile thy conſcience with a penny-worth of Pitch, touch it ſtill: on.

Item, for glew and whip-coard to mend your broken oare, iij. pence.

Thats reaſonable; yet I haue caried ſome in my

Wherry that haue had more whip-cord giuen them for nothing: on.

Item laid out for Iuniper to perfume the boat, when certaine French men were to go by water: j. ob.

I, a pox on them, who got by that? on.

Item lent to a companie of country players, being nine in number, one ſharer, & the reſt Iornymen, that with / ſtrowling were brought to deaths door, xiij. d. ob. vpon their ſtocke of apparell, to pay for théir boat hire, becauſe they would trie if they could be ſuffred to play in the diuels name, which ſtocke afterwards came into your hands, & you dealt vpon it: xiij. d. ob.

They had his hand to a warrant (quoth *Charon*) but their ragges ſerued to make me Swabbers, becauſe they neuer fetcht it againe, ſo that belike he proued a good Lord, & maſter to them, and they made new. *Perge mentiri.* Tickle the next Minkin.

Item when a Cobler of Poetrie called a play-patcher, was condemned with his cat to be duckt three times in the Cucking-ſtole of Pyriphlegeton (being one of the ſcalding riuers) til they both dropt again, becauſe he ſcolded againſt his betters, and thoſe whom he liued vpon, laid out at that time for ſtraw, to haue carried Puſſe away if ſhe had kittend, to auoid any catterwalling in Hell, j pennie.

Mew, they were not both worth a pennie: on.

Item, for needle and threed to darne vp aboue two and fiftie holes in your ſailes, and to a Botcher for halfe a dayes worke about it: vij. pence.

That Botcher I preferd to be *Lucifers* Tailer, becauſe he workes with a hot needle and burnt threed, and that ſeuen pence he gaue me for my good will: why ſhould not I take bribes as well as others? I will clip that money, and melt it. Not for my Bill (ſayes the Herald of the gods) for it went out of my purſe: the Tayler may pay it backe againe; it is but ſtealing ſo much the more, or cutting out 5. quarters to a garment, / nay, *Mercurie* you ſhall filch for vs both, for all the gods know you are a notable Pick-pocket, as the knight of the Poſt here can take his oath: but what is your *Summa totalis*, (quoth *Charon*)? *Summa totalis*, anſwers the other commes to three ſhillings and a pennie. The Sculler told him, hee was now out of Caſh, it was a hard time: he doubts there is ſome ſecrete Bridge made ouer to Hell, and that they ſteale thither in coaches, for euery Iuſtices wife, and the wife of euerie Citizen muſt be iolted now.

But howſoeuer the market goes, beare with mee (quoth *Charon*) till there come another plague, or til you heare of ſuch another battell as was at *Newport*, or till the *Dunkirks* catch a Hoy of

Hollenders, and tumble them ouer-boord, or till there be more ciuill warres in France, or if Parris garden would but fall downe againe, I ſhould not onely wipe off this olde ſcore, but hope to make me a new boat. *Mercury* ſeeing no remedy (tho he knew well inough he was not without mony) tooke his wings, & away went he to *Olympus*. The Poſts iorny lay nothing nere that path, but enquiring whether one *Peerce Pennileſſe* came not ouer in his Ferry: and vnderſtanding, becauſe hee could not pay his Fare, he was faine to goe a great way about to *Elizium*, thither in an Iriſh gallop is our ſwearing knight gone.

Scarce was he out of kenne, but on the other ſide of the Riuer ſtoode a Companie crying out luſtily, A Boat, hey, a Boat, hey; and who ſhould they bee but a gallant troope of Engliſh ſpirits / (all mangled) looking like ſo manie olde Romans, that for ouercomming death in their manly reſolutions, were ſent away out of the field, crowned with the military honour of Armes. The formoſt of them was a perſonage of ſo compoſed a preſence, that Nature and Fortune had done him wrong, if they had not made him a ſouldier. In his countenance, there was a kinde of indignation, fighting with a kinde of exalted ioy, which by his very geſture were apparantly deſcipherable, for he was jocond, that his ſoule went out of him in ſo glorious

a triumph ; but diſdainfully angry, that ſhe wrought her enlargement through no more daungers : yet were there bleeding witneſſes inow on his breaſt, which teſtified, he did not yeelde till he was conquered, and was not conquered, till there was left nothing of a man in him to be ouercome. For beſides thoſe *Mortui & Muti teſtes*, which ſpake moſt for him, when he himſelfe was paſt ſpeaking, (thogh their mouths were ſtopped with ſcarres) he made ſhift to lay downe an ouer-plus of life, (when the debt was diſcharged at one mortall payment before) onely to ſhew in what abiect account he held deaths tyranny. *Charon* glowting vpon him, demanded who he was, but hee ſkorning to be his owne Chronicle, and not ſuffering any of the reſt to execute the office, they all leaped into the Ferry. Amongſt whom, one that ſate out of his hearing, but within the reach of the Waterman (to ſhorten the way) diſcourſed all, thus :

Eng / land (quoth he) gaue him breath, *Kent* education, he was neuer ouer-maiſtered, but by his owne affections : againſt whom, whenſoeuer he got the victorie, there was a whole man in him : he was of the ſword, and knew better how to end quarrells, then to beginne them ; yet was more apt to begin, then others (better bearded) were to anſwer, with which (ſome that were euer bound to the peace) vpbraided him as a blemiſh. His

Country barring him (for want of action) of that which he was borne to inherit, (fame) hee went in queſt of it into the Low Countries, where (by his deare earnings) hee bequeathed that to thoſe of his name, which nothing but his name ſeemed to depriue him of in *England*. *Oſt-end* being beſieged, he loſt one of his eyes, whilſt he looked ouer the walls; which firſt ſtorme did rather driue him on to more dangerous aduentures, though to the hazard euen of a ſhipwracke, (than like a fearefull Merchant) to runne his fortunes and reputation on ground, for the boyſterous threatnings of euery idle billow. So that his reſolution ſet vpon this reſt, to leaue all the remainder of his bodie to that Country, which had taken from him one of the beſt iewells of his life: ſince it had a peece of him, he would not ſo diſhonour the place, as to carry away the reſt broken. Into the field therefore comes he, the fates putting both his eyes into one, (of purpoſe) becauſe hee ſhould looke vpon none but his enemies: where, a battaile being to be fought, the deſert aduanced him to aduance / the Colours; by which dignitie, he became one of the faireſt markes, which was then to be ſhot at: and where a great part of that daies glorie was to be wonne; for the Regent that followed his Enſigne, (by being hardly ſet to) giuing ground, and the enemies ambition, thirſting

after his Colours, threw at all, in hope to winne them. But the deſtinies (who fought on their ſide) miſtooke themſelues, and in ſtead of ſtriking the Colours out of his hand, ſmote him: in ſo much, that hee was twice ſhot, and twice runne through the bodie, yet would not ſurrender his hold for all thoſe breaches, but ſtripping the prize for which they ſtroue, off from the ſtaffe that held it vp, and wrapping his dying bodie in it, drew out his weapon, with which before his Colours could be called his winding ſheete, hee threw himſelfe into the thickeſt of daunger; where after hee had ſlaine a horſe-man, and two others moſt valiantly, hee came off (halfe dead, halfe aliue) brauely, deliuering vp his ſpirit in the armes of none but his friends and fellow ſouldiers.

So that (as if Fortune had beene iealous of her owne wauering) death (at her intreatie) tooke him away, in the noone-tide of a happineſſe, leaſt any blacke euenings ouercaſting, ſhould ſpoile it with alteration. Hee was married to the honour of a fielde in the morning, and died in the Armes of it the ſame day, before it was ſpoyled of the mayden-head: ſo that it went away chaſte and vnble/miſh-able. To conclude, (father Sculler) becauſe I ſee wee are vppon landing, here is as much as I can ſpeake in his praiſe: he died auncient in the verie middeſt of his youth. *Charon* humde and cried

well ; and hauing rid his boat of them, directed them to thoſe happie places which were allotted out to none but Martialiſts.

In this *Interim* ſir *Digoneis* worſhippe (our wandring knight,) is walking with the monileſſe Orator in one of the *Elizian* gardens, to whom hee relates (*verbatim*) his maſters anſwer and reſolution) which he receiues (conſidering he was now where he would be) with as few wordes as he was woont to carrie pence in his purſe. The Poſt hath as little to ſay to him, & therefor caſting a ſlight eie (becauſe he durſt do no other, for that place is not for him) vpon all the *Elizian* Courtiers, (like a diſdainfull phantaſticke Frenchman, when he comes into a ſtrange Countrie as though hee trauailed rather to bee ſeene than to obſerue,) vp he gettes vppon one of the Diuels Hackneyes, and away hee rides about his other worldly buſineſſe, about which, whileſt hee is ſweating, let mee carrie you vppe into thoſe *Inſulæ fortunatæ*, which are imbraced about with waters ſweete, redolent, and Criſtoline: the Teares of the Vine are not ſo precious, the Nectar of the Gods nothing ſo ſweete and delicious. If you walke into the Groaues, you ſhall ſee all ſortes of Birdes melodiouſly ſinging, Shepheardes Swaines deftly pyping, and Virgins, / the trees euer flouriſhing, the fruits euer growing, the buddes whereon they lie, bankes of muſke roſes,

the flowers euer ſpringing: for the very benches whereon they ſit, are buds of violets, their pillowes are hearts-eaſe, their ſheetes, the ſilken leaues of willow: vpon which, left my intranced ſoule lie too long, and forget herſelfe, let me heere (like one ſtarted out of a golden dreame) be ſo delighted with theſe treaſures, which I found in my ſleepe, that for a while I ſtand amazed, and ſpeake nothing.

Iam deſine Tibia Verſas.

FINIS.

VI. THE DOUBLE P P.

1606.

NOTE.

See Note before 'Seuen Deadly Sinnes'; also Memorial-Introduction for authentication of the Dekker authorship of 'Double P P.'—G.

THE Double PP.

A Papiſt in Armes. Bearing

Ten ſeuerall Sheilds.

ENCOVNTRED

By the Proteſtant. At

Ten ſeuerall Weapons,

A Jeſuite

Marching before them.

Cominùs & Eminùs.

LONDON,
Imprinted by T. C. and are to be ſold by *Iohn Hodgets*, at his ſhop in Paules Church-yard. 1606.

TO ALL THE
Nobility,
Clergy,
and
Gentry
Of Great Brittaine, True Subiects to King Iames.

TO *you* that (like the ſollid wheeles of *Fate*,
Giue ſweete or troubled *Motion* to a *State*:
To you that bath our ſoules in Sacred ſtreames,
(In which they thriue as you grow Hot or colder:)
And laſt, to you, the Kingdomes beames
(All, ſtrong Collumnes that vphold her.)
O let me not ſeeme bolder
Than my country zeale requires,
If theſe weake (but hallowed) fires
Offer vp *This Sacrifize*,
Which vpon the Altar lyes
Of my hearts *Deuotion*.
Since ſo ſtrange *Commotion*,
(Now) with giddy baſe Alarmes
Puffes the *Romiſt* vp in Armes,

That he dares his Cullors vant
Gainſt *th' vnmedling Proteſtant* :
O You, that our *Chieftaines* are,
Giue not 'ore this holy warre,
Fight it out. You cannot fall,
God being ſworne your *Generall.*
That your *Triple* darts may hit,
All your *Nerues* together knit,
And ſhoote 'em with an *Engliſh* hand,
So ſhall your *Heires* and *Houſes* ſtand
(Like *Pillers*) on firme *Baſes*. So
Great *Brittaine* ſhall grow greater, and her *Land*
Enlarge as *Wee* theſe *Lines* : your *Peace* ſhall flow
Cleere : High : and *ſmooth :* So *The Seauen Hills*
ſhall fall,
[And vainely the *Scarlet Whore* for help ſhall call].

THE DOVBLE PP.

A Riddle on the double PP.

VPon the double P.P. badder fruits grow
Thã on al letters in the *Chriſt-Croſſe-Row*;
It ſets (by reaſon of the *Badge* it weares)
The *Chriſt-Croſſe Row*, together by the eares:
The reaſon is, this haughtie double PP.
Would clyme aboue both A. B. C. and D.
And trample on the necks of E. F. G.
H. I. (*Royall K.*) L. M. N. O. and Q.
Threatning the fall of R. S. T. and V.

The Reſolution.

PP. = *PaPa.* = the *PoPe.*

Chriſt-Croſſe-Row,—*Chriſtendome.*

A. B. C. D. E. &c. the States of the land: As *Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Councellors, Dukes, Earles, &c.*

K. the King.

Q. the Queene.

R. Religion.

S. State.

T. Truth.

V. You all.

THE PICTVRE
of a Ieſuite.

A *Harpye* face ; a *Foxes* head :
(In *Lamb-Skins* cloſely couered)
A *Mandrakes* voice, whoſe tunes are cries,
So peircing, that the *Hearer* dies.

Mouth'd like an *Ape*, his innate ſpite
Being to mock *Thoſe* hee cannot bite :
Neckt like a *Crane*, hee chawes a *Crowne*,
But choakes before hee gets it downe :

A / *Camels* back, that (Slaue-like) beares
Caſtles, that *Rome* vpon him reares :
Goate-bellied : rather then heele leeze
His *Luſt*, heele browze vpon his knees.

For *Legs*, two *Engines* hee does vſe,
Which turne (to any coaſt) on Skrewes,
Or, like the vaulting horſes legs
His, are made long (by Iron pegs.)

Or ſhorter, as his mind beſt fits him,
To caſt, or cary him that fits him ;
At the worſt hand, hee buyes in *Rome*
His heart: his *Hands* from *Turky* come.

Which / in *Their Blood* hees ſworne to bath,
That are *Defenders of the Fayth.*
All the *Garments* that hee weares
Are the *Turnd Skins* of *Wolues* and *Beares*:

And yet (yet then hee bloodieſt proues)
Hee's ſometimes fetherd like to *Doues.*
When hees a *Gallant*, then hee vailes
His Bonnet, plum'd with *Peacocks* tayles:

And thoſe hee weares, becauſe their eyes
(Stuck in his front) may ſerue as *Spies*:
Nor does his Shape keepe ſtill theſe *Faſhions*,
But puts on ſeuerall *Tranſmutations.*

When / *Church* or *Church-men* he miſvſes,
A *Rookes* or *Martins* neſt hee chooſes:
Elſe hee's that prating bird that fowles
The (now *Vn-trimd*) bald head of *Powles.*

And is ſo bold that hee dare preſſe
To th' *Eaves* of *Biſhops Pallaces*:
Where, harſh and vn-religious notes
Hee ſinges againſt their *Reuerend Coates.*

When faire *Court-flowers* hee does eſpy,
Hee turnes into a *Butter-flye*,
And ſtriues to beate his filmy wings
Againſt th' Annointed heads of Kings.

Yet / when the ſearching winter comes,
With the *Drone-Bee* away he hums ;
For hee's a Swallow, and is ſeene,
Neuer, but when the woodes are greene.

Or if the *Maine-land* hee forſakes,
A *Sea-pies* body then hee takes,
And goes a fiſhing ; All his feeding
Being where the *Fry* has fatteſt breeding.

Or (if hee ſpy a luſtie *Sayle*,)
Hee turnes to a *Deuowring Whale*,
Yet at the leaſt blow giuen does roare
And beates his boiſtrous ſelfe on ſhoare :

Some / times hee's neither beaſt, nor man,
Nor Bird, nor a *Leuiathan*,
But an *Eſſentiall* diuell, and varies
More cullors than the Rainbowe caries.

Hee's *Brown*, hee's *Gray*, hee's *Black*, hee's [*white*,
Hee's Any thing. *A Ieſuite.*

If you deſire to behold him in more ſhapes, I will beſtow vpon you the picture of Him, *drawne like a Trauailer, by the hands of a forrein Painter (in theſe cullors.)*

Ieſuita.

Seductor Sueco: Gallo Sicarius; Anglo Proditor; Imperio Explorator; Dauus Ibero; Italo adulator; Dixi teres ore ſuitam.

Hanc Ieſuitæ effigiem decerpſimus Ex quodam Libello De Fratribus Ieſuitis, Eorumque diſcipulis. Nuper edit: per Carolū Molimæum &c. Impreſs: Typis Roſtochenſibus. 1605.

Altred by *vs* into theſe proportions.

Sweden.

Of *Him*, that ſubtile threds does weaue,
Seductor Sueco. To catch the *Polack* and the *Sweue*:
And of ſuch wydenes would build *Rome*,
That it ſhould hold, *All Chriſtendome*.

France.

Of *Him*, that is a *Guizian Leaguer*,
Gallo Sicarius. And (for the *Church*) doth *Maſſacre*
The church itſelfe, whilſt *France* does
And then cuts *Throates* to quench the ſame. [flame.

England.

Of *Him*, that (whereſo'ere hee's bred)
Anglo Proditor. Is *Enuies* heart, and *Treaſons* head,
For, *England* bout the neck hee clips,
And kiſſes. But with *Iudas* lips.

Germany.

Of *Him*, that vnder *Zeales* pretence,
Imperio Explorator. From *Belgia* ſucks *Intelligence*
And poſts it o're, yet lies in waite,
To cleaue the *Seauenteene Headed State.*

Spayne.

Of *Him*, that to the *Spaniſh ſtrond*
Dauus Ibero. Creeping but like a *Vagabond*,
Proues a *Court-card*, is painted braue,
And wins ſtrange tricks by being the *Knaue.*

Italy.

Of *Him*, that drinkes *Italian* healthes
Italo adulator. On ſeruile knees, and (by baſe Stelthes)
Gets into a *Pope*, and waites vpon
(As Bawd) the *VVhore of Babilon.*

Behold I write:

Of all theſe *Hims*, no *Hymnes* I write,
Can any praiſe the *Ieſuite.*

Non cum Ieſu, itis, Qui itis cum Ieſuitis.

But / becauſe you ſhall haue him don to the life, here bee other Peeces *wrought with the ſame* Pencill.

Seductor Sueco.

A *Seducer of the Sueuian.* It is freſh in the memorie of *Time*, that *Sigiſmond* King of *Polonia* & *Suecia*, comming to receiue his *Right* there, after the deceaſe of his father; the *Ieſuites* ſwarmd about him like *Locuſts*, working (priuately) in his eare, and (by publick Sermons) in the eares of the Cõmons, for the *Vndermyning* and blowing vp of that *Religion* which there they termed *Lutheran Hereſie*: and ſo far durſt they venture, that they perſwaded *Sigiſmond* to be hot in the vtter *Extirpation* thereof, albeit it ſhould coſt the deſtruction of his *Kingdome*, becauſe (as they told him) *Heauen* was laid downe to be won by him at that caſt.

Gallo Sicarius.

A *Cut-throat to the Frenchman.* If you looke vpon that *Truculent*, *Barbarous* and *Diuelliſh* torturing of *Frenchmen* (by thoſe that ſpoke no other language than French) in that *Their Vniuerſall Guizian Maſſacre*, ſet abroach by *Ieſuiticall Inſtruments*, and executed by *The Holy League*, the *Ieſuite* cannot be angry, to haue that name of *Sicarius* beſtowed vpon him. To ſhut vp which French Tragedy, what blacke Art

did they practize to coniure vp a diuell in the likeneſſe of / a *Frier* (*Iaques Clement*) whom theſe *Exorciſts* armde to kill *Henry* the third, the laſt of *Valoys*; and now ſince what *Fencing Tricke* haue they not deuiſed to draw blood of this preſent *French King*: for playing of which parts, they haue bin ſo exploded, that they are (*Renouato Edicto proſcripti*) baniſhed out of the *Kingdom*, are held to be, & ſo proclaimed *Parricides*, and liue in ſuch baſe reputation, that euen their *Grand Signior* (the *Pope*) is halfe aſhamde to acknowledge them for his children.

Anglo Proditor.

A Traytor to the Engliſhman. The *Chronicle* of *Tiburne* can witneſſe it: A Catalogue of all thoſe *Ieſuited Engliſh*, that ſhot their *Romaine* darts at the *Head* of the late *Queene* of *England*, would fill a Muſter-book. How often did they labour to ſowe *Sedition* in her *Dominions*, and to ſell her *Crowne* to the *Spaniard*? To preuent which and the like miſchiefes, they haue bin likewiſe *Proſcribed*, by our *Soueraigne King Iames*.

Imperio Explorator.

A Spy to *Germany*. We need no more examples than of *thoſe Fugitiue Engliſh*, that for many yeeres together haue liu'de in the *Low Countries*, practizing by themſelues, and (by reaſon of the

ſhort paſſage betweene them and vs) giuing quick and dangerous Intelligence to their owne *Faction* here of any *Romaine / Plots* againſt the ſtate of their natiue *Country*: None being more bloody, nor more thirſting for her ouerthrow, than *They*. In this *Germaine Neſt* was this *Diabolicall*, horrid and moſt impious late *Conſpiracy* hatcht; damnably begotten, miraculouſly preuented.

Dauus Ibero.

A crafty Knaue to the Spaniard. *Phillip* the late King of *Spaine* might call him ſo, vpon good experience. For the *Ieſuite* ſo enfeoffd himſelfe (by ſubtile Inſinuation) into thoſe *Territories*, that (vnder cullor that all his Actions, and practiſes were onely bent to amplifie the *Spaniſh Kings Greatneſſe*) he ſeemde rather to bee a *Soueraigne* then a *Subiect*. Their chiefe cunning being (out of diuers Nations) to allure diſcontented yong Gentlemen & others, to fly to them (from their owne countries) with hopes of golden mountaines, whom afterwardes they ſent abroad, and abuſe to their owne deſtruction.

Italo / adulator.

A Sicophant to the Italian. In the *Sea of Rome* do theſe *Italian Pirates* hope to get the richeſt prizes: Needes therefore muſt the *Pope*, and his *Colledge of Cardinalls*, be much peſtred with them:

and by reaſon that *Omnia Vænalia Romæ*, (no penie, no pater-noſter there) they muſt of neceſſitie flatter and fawne vpon their *Italian* Maiſters, that by the warmth of their wings they may bee fledgde, and get ſtore of feathers on their backs, to fly vp and down, and (like *Graſhoppers*) to deuoure and ſpoile the fruits and fieldes of *Chriſtendome*. Or if they returne home, (which ſeldome happens) that then for their good ſeruice, they may be entertained as poore vaſſailes, to waite vpon their *Great Italian Madona* (*Antichriſts* daughter) that rides vpon the *Beaſt* with *ſeauen Heads*.

THE
Romiſh Army.

A Papiſt Couchant, . . . or the Fawner.
A Papiſt Paſſant, . . . or the Plodder.
A Papiſt Paſſant-Gardant, . . . or the Spye.
A Papiſt Variant, . . . or the Changeling.
A Papiſt Volant, . . . or the Run-away.
A Papiſt Seminant, . . . or the Popes Huſbandman.
A Papiſt Saliant . . . or the Ambuſher.
A Papiſt Rampant, . . . or the Cut-throat.
A Papiſt Vmbreant, . . . or the Vnderminer.
A Papiſt Pendant, . . . or the Hanger-on.

A Papiſt in Armes bearing ten ſeuerall Shieldes.

The Firſt, a Papiſt Couchant, or The Fawner.

A *Papiſt Couchant* is thus ſhap'de: A man
Whoſe brow doth kiſſe his knee at euery beck;
He weyes his *Houres, Words, Lookes*, & cloſely can
Creepe into credit, and eſchew the *Check*:
And (by his Spaniell-fawning) ſaue his neck.
Hee ſleepes with open eyes; his Armes thus part,
One to embrace, t'other to Stab your heart.

Hee will not argue of *Religion*,
Nor *State*: (for on his lip his finger lyes)
When treaſon is vnmaſkde he will be *One*
Shall firſt ſpit in her face. To *Temporize*
Is all his Art: cloſe villany hee buyes,
And layes it vp for a deere yeere: Meanetime
Hee *frets*: would pull down *ſtars*, but feares to clime.

A | Papiſt Paſſant, or The Plodder.

A *Papiſt paſſant* is of other cullor,
For hees not nice to let his zeale be ſhowne,
And that his works may make his glory fuller,
Through ecchoing Mouths (like trumpets) are they blown :
He keeps the laws, & twice a yeere is known
To ſit it'h Church : why ? for *Religion* ! No :
But that growing ſafe, he may be let to grow.

Hee texts will cite, and wreſt : to *Church* and *State*
Heele giue by-blowes, but ſure to giue no bruize ;
And of the *Kings* proceedings wildely prate,
But warily, that none ſhall him accuſe ;
Or (if he fall ith Snare) he will abuſe
Euen his owne Conſcience to get forth : forſweare
The *Pope* ; his coate heele change 12. times a yeere.

A | Papiſt Paſſant Gardant, or The Spie.

THe *Paſſant Gardant Papiſt*, thus I lym :
Hee comes to Court, then to the *Preſence* goes,
And (by the warrant of good cloathes) doth ſwim
In greateſt ſtreames; and where State-matter flowes,
There layes he cloſe his eare, yet dreading blowes
Tyes vp his tongue, and getting ſafe from thence,
To *Rhemes* or *Rome* ſailes his Intelligence.

His guilt (at each ſtep) back doth ſkrew his head:
He ſtarts to ſee a *Purſuiuant*: and curſes
The earth that bears a church which doth not ſpred
The *Romaine-enſigne*. At his breſt he nurſes
A brood of *Vipers*: and ſends out the forces
Of all his *Wiſhes*, gainſt his *Prince* and *State*,
And ſhifts off, hating to *Communicate*.

A Papiſt Variant, or The Changeling.

Party per pale, a Papiſt Variant,
Goes in pide coates, (for as the *Moone* he varies)
Hees *Papiſt*, *Puritane*, and *Proteſtant*,
In one Kings raigne. Vnder that wing he taries
That beſt him couers, and that leaſt miſcaries.
Hees like an Inſtrument of ſundry ſtrings,
Not one in tune, yet any note he ſings.

When *Mary* rules, he blowes the *Martirs* fire,
And when her Siſter, gainſt the *Maſſe* hee railes.
But when your *Royall ſelfe*, was to aſpire,
To that which was your owne, hee flagd his Sailes,
Watching what wind turnd next, to which he vailes
His Surly top. But playing many parts,
Hee cannot but haue many dangerous hearts.

A | Papiſt Volant, or The Run-away.

A *Papiſt Volant* is that *Fugitiue*,
That flies the *Realme*, and ſweares his cõſcience ſends him,
When tis groſſe *Treaſon*: Better does he thriue
At *Louayne* then in *London*, for *Rome* lends him
A free tongue there, and for his voice cõmends him,
Though Hell roares through it: after he has flowne
All Kingdomes o're, onely hee files his owne.

Like to a ball of wilde-fire does he run
Frõ land to land, his countries fame down burning,
And *Souereignes* honor: yet the flames being don,
Hees trod out like a Snuffe: hees neuer mourning
But at the death of miſchiefe: *Kingdomes* turning
Is the maine-tyde he followes, and if warre
Waſt his own feildes, than he none bloodier are.

A | Papiſt Seminant, or The Popes Huſbandman.

A *Papiſt Seminant*, ſprings from the brood,
Of th' arrogant *Ieſuite*; and Sowes
Sedition in mens hearts; dreynes from their blood
All pure *Allegiance*; and where *Gentry* growes
Moſt pliant to be wrought, his Charmes he throws:
Hee deales with *Willowes* rather than with *Oakes*,
Bending (with words) the ſubiect, not with ſtroakes.

A *Fencer*, yet a coward: for hee teaches
Others to kill their *Soueraignes*, yet hee dares not
Venture vpon a King himſelfe: hee preaches
Cloſe in your eare; To cleaue a *State*, he cares not
To make his head the wedge: & therefore ſpares not
His own blood, more to ſhed; proud of this doome,
A Tyburne Traytor is a Saint in Rome.

A Papiſt Salliant, or The Ambuſher.

A *Papiſt Salliant* thus creepes vp: hee's ſicke
Of *Sloth* and *ſelfe-opinion*, and (being poore)
Turnes to a male-contented *Catholick*;
Railes at the State, cauſe it regards no more
Men of his ranck, and vowes hee will ſteale o're
And doe! oh! yet ſtaies ſtill: he ſets vpon
The Court with *Libells*: Stabbing it, hees gon.

Hee loues the *Lee-ſhore* well, for there he lyes
And houers (all vnrigd in Sight) to ſtay
Till ciuill, or vnciuill tempeſts rize,
For then ſallies he forth, then is his day:
Rapes, robberies, and ſackt Cities are his prey;
To feede his owne luſt, hee'le his father choake,
Yet laps all this within *Religions* Cloake.

A | Papiſt Rampant, or the Cut-throat.

A *Papiſt Rampant* is a furious beaſt, [won
Hee ſets vpon a *King*: and holds heauen
To ſuck the *Annointeds* blood: the *Rampants* neſt
Hatches *Inuaſion*: bred at home, they run,
To dambd Conſpiracies, In which are ſpun
Kings, *Queenes*, & *Princes* deaths; & (as with *Thunder*)
Whole *Empires* at one blow they riue in ſunder.

This *Beaſt* hath many heads, and hands and feete,
Some ſhort, ſome long (all armde to execute);
Vpwards tis like a man, in count'nance ſweete,
The lower parts weare ſuch a ciuill ſute,
It ſeemes Man too, But (puld off) ſome diſpute
That tis a Diuell: how-ere this they tell,
Where ere it liues, It was begot in Hell.

A | Papiſt Vmbreant, or the Moldwarp.

A *Papiſt Vmbreant* (like a Skreech-owle) ſits
All day vnſeen: but when the ſorcerous night
Spreds her deepe Spells, hee coniures vp his wits,
Giuing his ſoule to Treaſon: hees a Sprite
That deales in *Fire-workes*: *Vaults* are his delight,
Where for his cloſe *Traynes*, hell does him prefer
To be *Arch-Enginiſt* to *Lucifer*.

His walkes are ſhades & mines: his thoughts ſtill beating
Vpon a *Kingdomes* ruine, which he ventures,
Staking his ſoule: And whilſt the Irons are heating,
Damnation drawes twixt him and her Indentures,
To which he ſeales: But ere this hel-hound enters
Vpon the *Land* he couets, See! Gods arme
With a weake blow in ſunder breakes the Charme.

A | Papiſt Pendant, or the Hanger-on.

OF thoſe *Nine* ſeuerall *Coates*, when none can fit,
(For ſome miſ-like the making, ſome the faſhiō)
This *Tenth* (both for the ſtuffe and for his wit,
That cutts it forth) is pleaſing to our Nation,
And thats the *Pendant Papiſt*. His vocation
Is not to meddle; vp he well is bred,
For when he has don ill, he hangs the *Head*.
1 2 3
He neither *Fawnes* nor *prates*, nor is a *Spy*,
4 5 6
Changeling, nor *Fugitiue*, nor *Seminary*,
7 8 9
Nor *Wolfe*, nor *Lyon*, nor *Mold-warp*: to clime hye
And to be proud (for on no ground heele tary)
Are all his faults. And though he oft miſcary,

Yet this good turne hees ſure off, when the *Reſt*
Are all held *Bad*, the *Pendant is* the beſt.

Summa.

Of *Couchant*, *Paſſant*, and of *Paſſant-Gardant*,
Of *Variant*, *Volant*, and of *Seminant*,
Of *Saliant*, *Rampant*: *Vmbreant* and *Pendant*,
Summe vp th' *Account*, the *Totall* thus will fall
Not one good *Subiect* breathes amongſt them All.

The / Encounter.

AS theſe *Ten Monſters* (with the *Antique Race*
Of *Gigants*) claime a breeding in this Iſle
In *Lawes*, *Language*, and *State*, to leaue it baſe;
To turne out *Forme*: to make *Religion* vile:
To haue *Kings Names no more hung on the Fyle*
Of *bleſt ſucceſſion*: But with fires (from *Rome*)
To rak't vp quite at the *Generall Doome.*

So, *Second Brute*, with ten ſtout *Combatants*
Encounters *Thoſe*, & (with moſt god-like Charmes)
Vncurles their *Snaky Knots*; their *Eyes* ſo inchants
They turne to Stones with wonder: falſe Alarmes
Theſe know and laugh at; & from *Lightnings* harmes
So guard the *Tree of Peace*, that in her Sunny
And ſilent Shades, *Wee* feede on milke and hony.

THE SINGLE, P.

A Riddle on the ſingle P.

THe *ſingle* P. makes all the *Letters* grow
In goodly *Ranks* vpon the *Chriſt-croſſe-Row*:
And (by the reuerend, holy *Badge* it weares,)
The *Chriſt-croſſe-Row*, from giddy *Faction* cleares.
The reaſon is, this (*Honeſt ſingle*) *P.*
Lowly ſubmits to A. B. C. and D.
Yet fights in the defence of E. F. G.
H. I. (*Roial K.*) L. M. N. O. and Q.
And runnes through *Fire* * for R. S. T. and V.

* *Marterdome.*

The Reſolution.

Single P.—Proteſtantiſme.

Chriſt-croſſe-Row—Chriſtendome.

A. B. C. & D.—the ſtates of the land as *Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Councellors, Dukes, &c.*

K.—*King.*

Q.—*Queene.*

R.—*Religion.*

S.—*State.*

T.—*Truth.*

V.—*You all.*

THE PROTESTANT Army.

The Nobilitie.
The Councell of Eſtate.
The Cleargie.
The Iudges of the Land.
The Vniuerſities.
The Martialiſts.
The Merchants.
The Mariners.
The Huſbandmen.
The Artificers.

THE PAPIST ENCOUNTRED.

The Proteſtant Combatants.

The Firſt.

Dynaſtes, or the Nobleman.

The firſt goes armde from head to foote in ſtiles
Of glorious *Anceſtry*: hee's the *Court Iem.*
The Princes, *Hee*, all others are his *Foiles*,
Hee's a rich ſtone ſtuck in the Diadem:
A graft ſo wrought into the *Royall Stem*,
Alike both ſuffer: thunder ſmiting *Him*,
(For nought elſe can) the *Weale* does looſe a limb.

Since the *Republick* therefore is his blood,
His office is to ſaue it: to haue eyes
Quick, *piercing*: not to be more *great* than *good*:
For of that noriſhing flame (In whoſe heate lyes
A *Kingdomes* life) *Hee's* ſoule: It liues or dyes
In him: of that free light when hee's bereauen,
ô pittie! then a Star drops out of heauen.

Apo / lectos, or Councellor of Eſtate.

THe ſecond *Champion*, thus abilimented
Enters the *Liſts*; her *Gorgon-ſhield*, her *Speare*,
And *Pallas-Helme*, are his: his Arme is extenſed
O're Seas and Land: the *Kingdome* with *His* eare,
And *His* oraculous voice doth ſpeake and heare:
Hee holds her vp from ſinking, and beates downe
All tempeſts: *Counſell* beſt does ſteere a *Crowne*.

All three being Emblems of Prouidẽce, Wisdome, Fortitude.

His eyes are (like the *Watches* of the night)
Set to all howers: *His* thoughts are ſearching ſtreams,
Labouring to cut the ſhores (vneuen) right,
And *Romiſh Conſpirations*, ſlight as dreames,
(Like *Moates* diſcouered by the heau'nly beames,)
The *Colledg'de Cardinall* hates *Him*, and hath reaſon,
For *This* as ſoone breaks, as *Hee* weaues the treaſon.

Antiſtes, / or the Biſhop.

THe third that in *Romes* face throws braue defiãce
Carries *Chriſts Standard*; and to *Peters* ſword
Drawes *Peters* word: *Angels* are his Alliance;
Kings his nurſe-children: at heauens counſell-board

Hee tunes his voice vnto ſo ſweete a *Chord*,
Hee winnes men very ſoules: and is therefore ſent
To be the *Speaker* in *Gods Parliament*.

Hee's the *Lands* gardner, and doth *Schiſmes* ſupplant
To make *Religion* grow: nor plucks hee hearts
Vp by the rootes (as does the * *Seminant*.)
But (*Champion like*) throwes his Spirituall darts
At *Miterd Heads*, and thoſe that are their parts:
The * *Holy-ſpells* by *Him* to Subiects ſpread,
Faſten the *Kings Crowne* cloſer to his head.

* *Iesuite.*

* *Gospell.* 1 *Gods-spell.*

Dycaſtes, / or The Iudge.

THe *fourth* that ſtands this Quarrel, is more ſtrong
In Scarlet then in Steele: looke how the *Moone*
Betweene the day, So *Hee* twixt *Right* and *Wrong*
Sits Equall *Vmpire*: like the orbed Moone
Empires by him ſwell hye, or fall as ſoone;
For when *Law* alights, *Vproares* on foot-clothes ride,
Al and ſo left, is like a rauiſht *Bride*.

The *Regall Chaire* would downe be thrown: *Religion*
Take Sanctuary: No man durſt be *good*,

Nor could be ſafe being *bad* : *Confuſion*
Would be held *order* : and (as in the *Flood*
The world was couerd) ſo would all in blood
If *Iuſtice* eies were cloſde : No man ſleeps, ſpeakes,
Nor eates but by *Her* : Traitors nets ſhe breakes.

A | cademicos, or The Scholler.

OVr *Academick Warrior* next does tread
This Ciuil March : with Arts ſtrong Arguments
Fighting where *thoſe* Ten *Squadrons* gather head,
Whoſe Rankes he breaks ; cuts off, and circumvents
Their *Ambuſhes* : yea driues them to their *Tents* :
Till *Learnings* ſeauen-fold ſhield does *Truth* advãce,
And beates downe *Romes* vſurping ignorance.

Hee's Honors beautie, and the *Statiſts* honor :
The *Churches* piller, and the *Lawes* expounder :
Hee ſerues (Alack the while !) vnder *Wants* banner,
Yet *Crozier-ſlaues* ſtriue to be his confounder :
(Sick parts muſt faile, when we cut off the ſounder)
At *Him*, They therefore ſtrike : Take *Arts* away,
Men are but painted loame, and gilded clay.

Stratiotes, / or The Souldier.

THe Drums & Clarions ſound, and now behold
Our Souldier; *Rampant* like, nor *Vmbreant*
Bloodily tearing *Princes* throates for Gold, [like
Or playing the Moale: *His* ſword does fairly ſtrike.
Hee talkes with *Canons* mouthes, and by his pike
Meaſures out *Peace* (peace is wouen out of warre)
Hee's paralelled with *Kings*; kings, ſouldiers are.

Vpon his head grow *Bayes* (*proofe againſt Lightning*
And *thundring terrors*:) on his heart, a *Rock*,
Which giues to his own Nation, ſtrength, & *Heightning*,
To others, *Ship-wrack*. *Hee's* the waking *Cock*:
The *Delphick Oracle*, to which we flock
When *Hard Things* happen: *Hee's* (whē dangers call)
The Courts Guard: Countries Bulwark: Cities wall.

Emporos, / or The Merchant.

THe *Seauenth* (in our *Decem-virate*,) one Nation
Colleagues with t'other: for the *Merchant* marries
Kingdome to *Kingdome* by *Negotiation*:
And as great volummes ſhrinke to *Comentaries*,
So in a ſmall Ship, *Hee* a *Country* carries,

Tranſporting hence, his *Owne*, to forren *Climes*,
And bringing al things frō *Them*, (but their *Crimes*.)

This is that *Huſband Oeconomicall*
That giues a Cittie, *order*, *Wealth*, and *State*,
And (like a *Cedar*) growes ſo faire and *Tall*,
That from *Him*, ſprings *The Ciuil Magiſtrate*.
„ So, little *brookes* (going on) incorporate
„ Themſelues with *Riuers*, And (So) *Riuers* can
„ In time doe ſeruice to the *Ocean*.

Nautes, / or The Sea-man.

NOw ſpred we all our Sailes: this *Champion* rides
On the *Foure Windes*. Terror to proud Inuaſion:
And (from but wodden battlements) derides
The braues, the bullets, of the bloodieſt Nation,
For being at mortall few'd (in deadlieſt faſhion)
With *Aire* and *Water*, tis no humane charme,
Can breake his courage, or his faith diſarme.

A progreſſe doth *Hee* take from *Realme* to *Realme*,
With goodly water-pageants borne before him;
The ſafetie of the *Land* ſits at his *Helme*,
No dāger (*Here*) can touch, but what runs ore him:
But being in heauen's eye ſtill, It doth reſtore him

To liuelier Spirits; to meete death with eaſe,
"*If thou wouldſt know thy maker, ſearch the Seas.*

Arotes, / or The Plough-man.

THe *Earthes* hard-hãded *Heire* comes next to' the field
And claims a *Regimẽt*: *He* treads on *Feares*
And yet receiues all darts on his tough Shield,
(Shot frõ * *Foure Quarters* at him,) Blunt he appears
But what he wants in *Tongue*, he payes in * *Eares*:
The Oxe and *Hee* are fellowes, and haue ſence
Of equall paine, with equall patience.

* *Winter, Sommer, Autumne, Spring.*

* *Corne.*

All feedes vpon the labour of his brow,
Whileſt *Hee* his own ſweate drinkes: tis all his glory
To ſee gay *Harueſt* (like as great Lordes bow
To *Thrones*) to bend to *Him*: hees neuer ſory
But when his *Grandam* * tells a fruitles ſtory:
Yet (vnderneath his yoake) this note hee ſings,
Hees Natures Iourny-man, but workes for Kings.

* *The Earth.*

Technytes, / or The Artificer.

THe *Reare-ward* laſt aduances vp, being led
By the induſtrious, thriuing *Artizan* ;
The waies of *Science* needes hee well muſt tread,
For *ſeauen yeares* goe to make *Him* vp a man,
And (*Then*) by all the lawfull ſteppes hee can,
Climes hee to wealth: *Enough* is *His* hee vaunts,
If tho he hoard not much, hee feele not wants.

Hee's the Arme vnto a Citie: to a *Realme*
The Neruous ſtrings that fortefie the heart:
No rough beyond-ſea-ſtormes can ouer-whelme
His Loialtie, or make his boſome part
To let in *Romaine Bandes*, tho all their Art
Be drawne to cleaue his faith with forked Shafts,
Yet hee's not ſubtile, (But in *Handi-crafts*.)

The / Battaile, and Retrayte.

COnfronted are both *Armies* (breathing quick
And hoſtile *Flames*,) The *One* is puiſſant,
But wilde, and *Headles*, the falſe *Catholick*:
Fairely Arraigned comes the *Proteſtant*
Squar'd: *Military:* Few, but valiant:
Led brauely, brauely followed, *All Lion*-like,
And yet ſo ſpare of blood, *They* (*Firſt*) neuer ſtrike.

For *Mercie* beares their *Guy*[*r*]*don*, and does grieue
At *Fall* of any: Should not *Iuſtice* ſtand
Cloſe by her, (with *The Sword Vindicatiue*).
The haught Inuader would or'e-run the *Land*:
But (now) *Battalions* gainſt *Battalions* band:
The *Aluerado* ſounds, they *Fight*, and *Fly*,
Ours is the Feild, *Gods* is the *Victory*.

FINIS.

VII. THE GVLS HORN-BOOKE.

1609.

NOTE.

For the exemplar of 'The Gvls Horne-Booke' I am under obligation to the British Museum. Dr. Nott, in 1812, reprinted it with ample "Notes and Illustrations." It makes an elegant quarto, and cost the subscribers £1 16*s.* each. The text and all is modernized, but otherwise it is a creditable reproduction. The late Rev. Thomas Corser, M.A., in his 'Collectanea Anglo-Poetica' (*s.n.*) severely pronounces it "elegantly but not correctly reprinted by Dr. Nott." Our collation proves this to be unjust. The errors are few indeed, and none of consequence, except the following: page 197, l. 8, 'as' dropped; p. 203, l. 23, 'Zaylus . . . . thee' dropped; p. 208, l. 19, 'lawret' = laureate, misprinted 'laurel,' and the like. The 'Gvls Horne-Booke' was also reprinted more recently as a cheap booklet. See our Memorial-Introduction on this manners-painting and racy book. It consists of 3 leaves unpaged and pp. 39 (last blank): A 3—F 3.

A. B. G.

THE GVLS
Horne-booke:

Stultorum plena ſunt omnia.

Al Sauio meza parola,
Baſta.

By T. Deckar.

Labore et Conſtantia.

Imprinted at London for R. S. 1609.

To all Guls in generall, wealth and Liberty.

WHOM can I chooſe (my moſt worthie *Mecæn-aſſes*) to be Patrons to this labour of mine fitter thē yourſelues? Your hands are euer open, your purſes neuer ſhut. So that you ſtand not in the *Common* Rancke of *Dry-fiſted Patrons*, (who giue nothing) for you giue all. Schollers, therefore, are as much beholden to you, as Vintners, Players, and Puncks are. Thoſe three trades gaine by you more then Vſurers do by thirty in the hundred: You ſpend the wines of the one, you make ſuppers for the other, and change your Gold into White money with the third. Who is more liberall then you? who (but only Cittizens) are more free? Blame me not therefore, if I pick you out from the bunch of *Booke-takers*, to conſecrate theſe fruits of my braine (which ſhall neuer die) onely to you. I know that moſt of you (O admirable *Guls*!) can neither write nor reade. A *Horne-booke* haue I

inuented, becauſe I would haue you well ſchooled. *Powles* is your *Walke*; but this your Guid: if it lead you right, thanke me: if aſtray, men will beare with your errors, becauſe you are *Guls*. *Fare-well.*

T. D.

To the Reader.

GENTLE Reader, I could willingly be content that thou ſhouldeſt neither be at coſt to buy this booke, nor at the labour to reade it. It is not my ambition to bee a man in Print, thus euery Tearm; Ad prælum, tanquàm ad prælium ; *Wee ſhould come to the Preſſe as we come to the Field (ſeldome). This Tree of* Guls *was planted long ſince, but not taking roote, could neuer beare till now. It hath a reliſh of* Grobianiſme, *and taſtes very ſtrongly of it in the beginning: the reaſon thereof is, that, hauing tranſlated many Bookes of that into Engliſh Verſe, and not greatly liking the Subiect, I altred the Shape, and of a Dutchman faſhioned a meere Engliſhman. It is a Table wherein are drawne ſundry Pictures: the cullors are freſh; if they be well laid on, I think my workmanſhip well beſtowed: if ill, ſo much the better, becauſe I draw the pictures onely of* Guls.

T. D./

The Chapters contained in this Booke.

CHAP. 1. The old world, and the new weighed together: The Tailors of thoſe times, and theſe compared: The apparel & diet of our firſt fathers.

CHAP. 2. How a yong Gallant ſhall not onely keep his Clothes (which many of them can hardly do) from Brokers; but alſo ſaue the charges of taking phyſick, with other rules for the morning: The praiſe of ſleep, and of going naked.

CHAP. 3. How a Gallant ſhould warme himſelfe by the fire; How attire himſelfe: Deſcription of a mans head: The praiſe of long haire.

CHAP. 4. How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in Powles-Walkes.

CHAP. 5. How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in an Ordinary.

CHAP. 6. How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in a Play-houſe.

CHAP. 7. How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in a Tauerne.

CHAP. 8. How a Gallant is to behaue himſelfe paſſing through the Cittie, at all houres of the night: and how to paſſe by any Watch. /

THE GULS HORN-BOOKE:

OR

Faſhions to pleaſe all ſorts of Guls.

Proœmium.

USING (like the cuckooe in June) to bee laught at: if therefore I make a ſcuruynoiſe, and that my tunes ſound vnmuſically (the Ditty being altogether lame in reſpect of the bad feete, and vnhanſome in regard of the worme-eaten faſhion) you that haue authority vnder the broad ſeale of mouldy cuſtom, to be called the *gentle Audience*, ſet your goodly great hands to my pardon: or elſe, becauſe I ſcorne to be vpbraided that I profeſſe to inſtruct others in an Art, whereof I my ſelfe am ignorant, Doe your worſt: chuſe whether you will let my notes haue you by the eares, or no: hiſſe or giue plaudities, I care not a nut-ſhell which of either: you can

neither ſhake our *Comick Theater* with your ſtinking breath of hiſſes, nor raiſe it with the thunderclaps of your hands: vp it goes, *in diſpetto del fato.* Y^e^ motley is bought, and a coat with foure elbowes (for any one that will weare it) is put to making, in defiance of the ſeuen wiſe maiſters: for I haue ſmelt out of the muſty ſheetes of an old Almanacke, that (at one time or other) euen he that iets vpon the neateſt and ſpruceſt leather, euen he that talkes all *Adage* and *Apothegme*, euen he that will not haue a wrinckle in his new Sattein ſuit, though his mind be vglier then his face, and his face ſo illfauouredly made, that he lookes at all times as if a tooth-drawer were fumbling about his gommes with a / thouſand lame *Heteroclites* more, that cozen the world with a guilt ſpur and a ruffled boote; will be all glad to fit themſelues in *Will Sommer* his wardrob, and be driuen (like a Flemiſh Hoy in foule weather) to ſlip into our Schoole, and take out a leſſon. Tuſh, *Cœlum petimus ſultitiâ*, all that are choſen Conſtables for their wit go not to heauen.

A fig therefore for the new-found Colledge of *Criticks*. You Courtiers, that do nothing but ſing the *gamuth-are* of complemental courteſie, and at the ruſticall behauiour of our Countrie Muſe, will ſcrew forth worſe faces then thoſe which God and the Painter has beſtowed vpon you, I defie your

perfumd ſcorne : and vow to poyſon your Muſke cats, if their ciuet excrement doe but once play with my noſe. You *ordinary Gulles*, that through a poore and ſilly ambition to be thought you inherit the reuenues of extraordinary wit, will ſpend your ſhallow cenſure vpon the moſt elaborate Poeme ſo lauiſhly, that all the painted table-men about you, take you to be heires apparant to rich *Midaſſe*, that had more ſkill in *alchimy* then *Kelly* with the Phyloſophers ſtone ; (for all that he could lay his fingers on, turned into beaten gold) dry Tobacco with my leaues (you good dry brained *polipragmoniſts*) till your pipe offices ſmoake with your pittifully ſtinking girds ſhot out againſt me. I coniure you (as you come of the right *gooſe-caps*) ſtaine not your houſe ; but when at a new play you take vp the twelue-penny roome next the ſtage ; (becauſe the Lords and you may ſeeme to be haile fellow wel-met) there draw forth this booke, read alowd, laugh alowd, and play the *Antickes*, that all the garlike mouthd ſtinkards may cry out, *Away with the fool.* As for thee, Zoylus, goe hang thy ſelfe : and for thee *Momus*, chew nothing but hemlock, and ſpit nothing but the ſirrup of *Aloes* vpon my papers, till thy very rotten lungs come forth for anger. I am Snake-proof : and, though, with *Hanniball*, you bring whole hogs-heads of vinegar-railings, it is impoſſible

for you to quench or come ouer my *Alpine-reſolution* : I will ſaile boldly and deſperately alongſt the ſhore of ỹ Ile of *Guls* ; and in defiance of thoſe terrible blockhouſes, their loggerheads, make a true diſcouery of their wild (yet habitable) Country.

Sound an Allarum therefore (O thou my couragious Muſe) and, like a Dutch cryer, make proclamation with thy Drum : the effect of thine *O-yes* being, That if any man, woman or child, be he Lord, be he Lowne, be he Courtier, be he Carter of ỹ Innes of Court, or Innes of Citty, that, hating from the bottome of his heart, all good manners and generous education, is really in loue, or rather doates on that excellent country Lady, *Innocent Simplicity*, being the firſt, faireſt, and chiefeſt Chamber-maide that our great *grandame Eue* entertained into ſeruice : Or if any perſon aforeſaid, longing to make a voyage in the ſhip of Fooles, would venture all the wit that his mother left him, to liue in the country of *Guls*, *cockneyes*, and *coxcombs ;* to the intent that, haũting *theaters*, he may ſit there, like a popiniay, onely to learne play-ſpeeches, which afterward may furniſh ỹ neceſſity of his bare knowledge, to maintaine table talke, or elſe, heating *tauernes*, deſires to take the *Bacchanalian* degrees, and to write himſelfe in *arte bibendi magiſter ;* that at ordinaries would ſit like Biaſſe, and in the ſtreets walk like a braggart, that on foote

longs to goe like a French Lacque, and on horſe-backe rides like an Engliſh Tailor, or that from ſeuen yeares and vpward, till his dying day, has a monethes mind to haue ỹ *Guls Hornebooke* by hearte ; by which in time he may be promoted to ſerue any Lord in *Europe*, as his crafty foole, or his bawdy Jeſter, yea and to be ſo deere to his Lordſhip, as for the excellency of his fooling, to be admitted both to ride in Coach with him, and to lie at his very feete on a truckle-bed. Let all ſuch (and I hope the world has not left her olde faſhions, but there are ten thouſand ſuch) repaire hither. Neuer knocke, you that ſtriue to be Ninny-hammer) but with your feete ſpurne open the doore, and enter into our Schoole: you ſhall not neede to buy bookes, no, ſcorne to diſtinguiſh a B from a battle doore ; onely looke that your eares be long enough to reach our *Ruaiments*, and you are made for euer. It is by heart that I would haue you to con my leſſons, and therefore be ſure to haue moſt deuouring ſtomaches. Nor be you terrified with an opinion, that our *rules* be hard and indigeſtible, or that you ſhall neuer be good *Graduates* in theſe rare ſciences of *Barbariſme*, and Idiotiſme. Oh fie, vppon any man that carries that vngodly minde! Tuſh, tuſh ; *Tarleton*, *Kemp*, nor *Singer*, nor all the litter of Fooles that now come drawling behinde them, neuer played the clownes more naturally then the

arranteſt Sot of you all ſhall if hee will but boyle my Inſtructions in his braine-pan.

And leſt I my ſelfe like ſome *pedantical Vicar* ſtammering out a moſt falſe and crackt latine oration to maiſter *Maior* of the towne and his brethren, ſhould cough and hem in my deliueries ; by which meanes you (my Auditors) ſhould be in danger to depart more like woodcockes then when you came to me: O thou venerable father of antient (and therefore hoary) cuſtomes, *Syluanus*, I inuoke thy aſſiſtance; thou that firſt taughteſt Carters to weare hob-nailes, and Lobs to play Chriſtmas gambols, and to ſhew the moſt beaſtly horſe-trickes : O do thou, or (if thou art not at leaſure) let thy Mountibancke, goat-footed *Fauni*, inſpire me with the knowledge of all thoſe ſilly and ridiculous faſhions, which the old dunſticall world woare euen out at elbowes ; draw for me the pictures of the moſt ſimple fellowes then liuing, that by their patterns I may paint the like. Awake thou nobleſt drunkerd *Bacchus*, thou muſt likewiſe ſtand to me (if at leaſt thou canſt for reeling), teach me (you ſoueraigne ſkinker) how to take the *Germanies vpſy freeze*, the Daniſh *Rowſa*, the Switzers ſtoap of *Rheniſh*, the *Italians Parmizant*, the Engliſhmans healthes, his hoopes, cans, halfecans, Gloues, Frolicks, and flapdragons, together with the moſt notorious qualities of the trueſt toſpots, as when to caſt, when

to quarrell, when to fight, and where to ſleepe: hide not a drop of thy moiſt myſtery from me, (thou plumpeſt ſwil-bowle) but (like an honeſt red-noſed wine-bibber) lay open all thy ſecrets, and ỹ myſtical *Hieroglyphick* of *Raſhers* a' th' coales, *Modicums* and *ſhooing-hornes*, and why they were inuented, for what occupations, and when to be vſed. Thirdly (becauſe I will haue more then two ſtrings to my bow) *Comus*, thou Clarke of *Gluttonies* kitchen, doe thou alſo bid me proface, and let me not riſe from table, till I am perfect in all the generall rules of *Epicures* and *Cormorants*. Fatten thou my braines, that I may feede others, and teach them both how to ſquat downe to their meat, and how to munch ſo like Loobies, that the wiſeſt *Solon* in the world, ſhall not be able to take them for any other. If there be any ſtrength in thee, thou beggerly Monarche of *Indians*, and ſetter-vp of rotten-lungd chimneyſweepers, (*Tobacco*) I beg it at thy ſmoaky hands: make me thine adopted heire, that, inheriting the vertues of thy whiffes, I may / diſtribute them amongſt all nations, and make the phantaſtick *Engliſhmen* (aboue the reſt) more cunning in the diſtinction of thy *Rowle Trinidado*, *Leafe*, and *Pudding*, then the whiteſt toothd Blackamoore in all *Aſia*. After thy pipe, ſhal ten thouſands be taught to daunce, if thou wilt but diſcouer to me the ſweetneſſe of thy ſnuffes, with the manner of ſpawling, ſlauering, ſpetting

and driueling in all places, and before all perſons. Oh what ſongs will I charme out, in praiſe of thoſe valiantly-ſtrong-ſtinking breaths, which are eaſily purchaſed at thy hands, if I can but get thee to trauell through my noſe. All the foh's in the faireſt Ladies mouth, that euer kiſt Lord, ſhall not fright me from thy browne preſence : for thou art humble, and from the Courts of Princes haſt vouchſafed to be acquainted with penny galleries, and (like a good-fellow) to be drunke for company, with Water-men, Carmen, and Colliers ; whereas before, and ſo ſtill, Knights and wiſe Gentlemen were, & are thy companions. Laſt of all, thou Lady of Clownes and Carters, Schoolmiſtres of fooles and wiſeacres, thou homely (but harmeleſſe) *Ruſticity*, Oh breath thy dull and dunſticall ſpirit into our ganders quill ; crowne me thy Poet, not with a garland of Bayes (Oh no ! the number of thoſe that ſteale *lawret* is too monſtrous already) but ſwaddle thou my browes with thoſe unhanſome boughes, which, (like *Autums* rotten haire), hang dangling ouer thy duſty eye-lids. Helpe me (thou midwife of vnmannerlineſſe) to be deliuered of this *Embryon* that lies tumbling in my braine : direct me in this hard and dangerous voyage, that being ſafely arriued on the deſired ſhore, I may build up Altars to thy *Vnmatcheable Rudeneſs* ; the excellency whereof I know will be ſo great, that *Grout-nowles*

and *Moames* will in ſwarmes fly buzzing about thee. So *Herculean* a labour is this, that I vndertake, that I am enforced to ball out for all your ſuccours, to the intent I may aptly furniſh this feaſt of *Fooles*, vnto which I ſolemnely inuite all the world; for at it ſhall ſit not only thoſe whom *Fortune* fauours, but euen thoſe whoſe wits are naturally their owne. Yet becauſe your artificiall fooles beare away the bell, all our beſt workmanſhip (at this time) ſhall be ſpent to faſhion ſuch a Creature.

CHAP. I.

The old world, & the new weighed together: the Tailors of thoſe times, and theſe compared: the apparell, and dyet of our firſt fathers.

GOOD cloathes are the embrodred trappings of pride, and good cheere the very *eringo-roote* of gluttony: ſo that fine backes, and fat bellyes are Coach-horſes to two of the ſeuen deadly ſins: In the bootes of which Coach, *Lechery* and *Sloth* ſit like the waiting-maide. In a moſt deſperate ſtate therefore doe Taylors, and Cookes ſtand, by meanes of their offices: for both thoſe trades are Apple-ſquires to that couple of ſinnes. The one inuents more phantaſticke faſhions, then Fraunce hath worne ſince her firſt ſtone was laid; the other more lickeriſh *epycurean* diſhes, then were euer

ſerud vp to *Gallonius* table. Did man, (thinke you) come wrangling into the world, about no better matters, then all his lifetime to make priuy ſearches in Burchin lane for Whalebone doublets, or for pies of *Nightingale* tongues in *Heliogabalus* his kitchin? No, no, the firſt ſuit of apparell, that euer mortall man put on, came neither from the Mercers ſhop, nor the Merchants warehouſe: *Adams* bill would haue beene taken then, ſooner then a Knights bond now; yet was hee great in no bodies bookes for ſatten, and veluets: the ſilk-wormes had ſomething elſe to do in thoſe dayes, then to ſet vp loomes, and be free of the weauers: his breeches were not ſo much worth as K. *Stephens*, that coſt but a poore noble: for *Adams* holyday hoſe and doublet were of no better ſtuffe then plaine fig-leaues, and *Eues* beſt gowne of the ſame peece: there went but a paire of ſheeres betweene them. An *Antiquary* in this towne, has yet ſome of the powder of thoſe leaues dryed to ſhew. Taylors then were none of the twelue Companies: their Hall, that now is larger then ſome Dorpes among the *Netherlands*, was then no bigger then a Dutch Butchers ſhop: they durſt not ſtrike downe their cuſtomers with large billes: *Adam* cared not an apple-paring for all their louſy hems. There was then neither the *Spaniſh* ſlop, nor the Skippers galligaſkin: the *Switzers* bliſtred Cod-

piece, nor the *Daniſh* ſleeue ſagging / down like a Welch wallet, the *Italians* cloſe ſtroſſer, nor the French ſtanding coller: your trebble-quadruple *Dædalian* ruffes, nor your ſtiffenecked *rebatoes*, (that haue more arches for pride to row vnder, then can ſtand vnder fiue London Bridges) durſt not then ſet themſelues out in print: for the patent for ſtarch could by no meanes be ſignd. Faſhions then was counted a diſeaſe, and horſes dyed of it: But now (thankes to folly) it is held the onely rare phiſicke, and the pureſt golden Aſſes liue vpon it.

As for the dyet of that *Saturnian* age, it was like their attire, homely: A ſallad, and a meſſe of leeke porridge, was a dinner for a farre greater man then euer the *Turke* was: Potato-pies, and Cuſtards, ſtood like the ſinfull ſuburbs of Cookery, and had not a wall (ſo much as a handfull hie) built rownd about them. There were no daggers then, nor no Chayres. *Crookes* his ordinary, in thoſe parſimonious dayes, had not a Capons-leg to throw at a dog. Oh golden world, the ſuſpicious *Venecian* carued not his meate with a ſiluer pitch-forke, neither did the ſweet-toothd Engliſhman ſhift a dozen of trenchers at one meale. Peirs ploughman layd the cloth, and Simplicity brought in the voyder. How wonderfully is the world altered? and no maruell, for it has lyein

ſicke almoſt fiue thouſand yeares: So that it is no more like the old *Theater du munde*, than old *Paris* garden is like the Kings garden at *Paris*.

What an excellent workeman therefore were he, that could caſt the Globe of it into a new mould: And not to make it look like *Mullineux* his Globe, with a round face ſleekt and waſht ouer with whites of egges; but to haue it *in Plano*, as it was at firſt, with all the ancient circles, lines, paralels, and figures, repreſenting indeede, all the wrinckles, crackes, creuiſes and flawes that (like the Mole on *Hattens* cheek, being *os amoris*,) ſtuck vpon it at the firſt creation, and made it looke moſt louely; but now thoſe furrowes are filled vp with Ceruſe, and Vermilion; yet all will not doe, it appeares more vgly. Come, come, it would be but a bald world, but that it weares a periwig. The body of it is fowle (like a birding-peece) by being too much heated: the breath of it ſtinks like the mouthes of Chambermaides by feeding on ſo many ſweat meats. And, though to purge it wil be a ſorer labour then the clenſing / of *Augeaes* ſtable, or the ſcowring of Mooreditch: yet, *Ille ego, qui quondam;* I am the *Paſquille madcap*, that will doot.

Draw neere therefore, all you that loue to walke vpon ſingle and ſimple ſoules, and that wiſh to keepe company with none but Innocents, and the ſonnes of ciuill Citizens, out with your tables, and

naile your eares (as it were to the pillary) to the *muſique* of our inſtructions: nor let ỹ title *Gullery*, fright you frō ſchoole: for marke what an excellent ladder you are to clime by. How many worthy, and men of famous memory (for their learning of all offices, from the ſcauenger and ſo vpward) haue flouriſhed in London of ỹ ancient familie of ỹ *Wiſeacres*, being now no better eſteemd then fooles and yonger brothers? This geare muſt be lookt into, leſt in time (O lamentable time, when that houre-glaſſe is turned vp) a rich mans ſonne ſhall no ſooner peepe out of the ſhell of his minority, but he ſhall ſtraightwaies be begd for a concealement, or ſet vpon (as it were, by free-booters) and tane in his owne purſe-nets by fencers and cony-catchers. To driue which peſtilent infection from the heart, heeres a medicine more potent, and more precious, then was euer that mingle-mangle of drugs which *Mithrydates* boyld together. Feare not to taſt it: a cawdle will not goe downe halfe ſo ſmoothly as this will: you neede not call the honeſt name of it in queſtion, for Antiquity puts off his cap, and makes a bare oration in praiſe of the vertues of it: the *Receipt* hath beene ſubſcribed vnto, by all thoſe that haue had to doe with *Simples*, with this moth-eaten *Motto*, *Probatum eſt*: your *Diacatholicon aureum*, that with gun-powder brings threaten[ing]s to

blow vp all diſeaſes that come in his way, and ſmels worſe then *Aſſafætida* in reſpect of this. You therefore whoſe bodyes, either ouerflowing with the corrupt humours of this ages phantaſtickneſſe, or elſe being burnt vp with the inflãmation of vpſtart faſhions, would faine be purgd: and to ſhew that you truly loath this polluted and mangyfiſted world, turne Timoniſts, not caring either for men or their maners. Doe you pledge me, ſpare not to take a deepe draught of our homely councel. The cup is full, and ſo large, that I boldly drinke a health vnto all commers. /

CHAP. II.

How a young Gallant ſhall not onely keepe his clothes (which many of them can hardly doe for Brokers) but alſo ſaue the charges of taking phyſicke; with other rules for the morning, the praiſe of Sleepe, and of going naked.

YOU haue heard all this while nothing but the *Prologue*, and ſeene no more but a dumbe ſhew: Our *vetus Comædia* ſteps out now. The fitteſt ſtage vpon which you (that ſtudy to be an Actor there) are firſt to preſent your ſelfe is (in my approued iudgement) the ſofteſt and largeſt Downebed: from whence (if you will but take ſound

councell of your pillow) you ſhall neuer riſe, till you heare it ring noone at leaſt. Sleep, in the name of *Morpheus*, your bellyfull, or (rather) ſleepe till you heare your belly grombles and waxeth empty. Care not for thoſe coorſe painted cloath rimes, made by ỹ Uniuerſity of *Salerne*, that come ouer you, with

Sit breuis, aut nullus, tibi ſomnus meridianus.
Short let thy ſleepe at noone be,
Or rather let it none be.

Sweete candied councell, but theres rats-bane vnder it: truſt neuer a Bachiler of Art of them all, for he ſpeakes your health faire, but to ſteale away the maidenhead of it: *Salerne* ſtands in the luxurious country of *Naples*, and who knowes not that the *Neapolitan*, will (like *Derick* the hangman) embrace you with one arme, and rip your guts with the other? theres not a haire in his muſtachoo, but if he kiſſe you, will ſtabbe you through the cheekes like a ponyard: the ſlaue, to be auenged on his enemy, will drink off a pint of poiſon himſelfe ſo ỹ he may be ſure to haue the other pledge him but halfe ſo much. And it may be, that vpon ſome ſecret grudge to worke the generall deſtruction of all mankinde, thoſe verſes were compoſed. *Phiſiſians*, I know (and none elſe) tooke vp the bucklers in their defence, railing bitterly

vpon that venerable and princely cuſtom of *long-lying-abed*: Yet, now I remember me, I cannot blame them ; for / they which want ſleepe (which is mans naturall reſt) become either mere *Naturals*, or elſe fall into the Doctors hands, and ſo conſequently into the Lords : whereas he that ſnorts profoundly ſcornes to let *Hippocrates* himſelfe ſtand tooting on his Urinall, and thereby ſaues that charges of a groates worth of Phyſicke : And happy is that man that ſaues it ; for phiſick is *Non minus venefica, quam benefica*, it hath an ounce of gall in it, for euery dram of hony. Ten *Tyburnes* cannot turne men ouer ỹ perch ſo faſt as one of theſe brewers of purgations : the very nerues of their practiſe being nothing but *Ars Homicidiorum*, an Art to make poore ſoules kick vp their heeles. In ſo much, that euen their ſicke grunting patients ſtand in more danger of M. Doctor and his drugs, then of all the Cannon ſhots which the deſperate diſeaſe it ſelfe can diſcharge againſt them. Send them packing therefore, to walke like *Italian Mountebankes*, beate not your braines to vnderſtand their parcell greeke, parcell-latine gibriſh : let not all their ſophiſticall buzzing into your eares, nor their *Satyricall* canuaſſing of feather-beds and toſſing men out of their warme blanckets, awake you till the houre that heere is preſcribed.

For doe but conſider what an excellent thing

ſleepe is: It is ſo ineſtimable a Jewel, that, if a Tyrant would giue his crowne for an houres ſlumber, it cannot be bought: of ſo beautifull a ſhape is it, that though a man lye with an Empreſſe, his heart cannot be at quiet, till he leaues her embracements to be at reſt with the other: yea, ſo greatly indebted are we to this kinſeman of death, that we owe the better tributary, halfe of our liſe to him: and thers good cauſe why we ſhould do ſo: for ſleepe is that golden chaine that ties health and our bodies together. Who complains of want? of woundes? of cares? of great mens oppreſſions, of captiuity? whileſt he ſleepeth? Beggers in their beds take as much pleaſure as Kings: can we therefore ſurfet on this delicate *Ambroſia*? can we drink too much of that whereof to taſt too little tumbles vs into a church-yard, and to vſe it but indifferently, throwes vs into Bedlam? No, no, looke vppon *Endymion*, the Moones Minion, who ſlept threeſcore and fifteene yeares, and was not a haire the worſe for it. Can lying abedde till noone then (being not the threeſcore and fifteenth thouſand part of his nap) be hurtfull?

Beſides, by the opinion of all Phyloſophers and Phyſitians, it is not good to truſt the aire with our bodies / till the Sun with his flame-coloured wings, hath fand away the miſtie ſmoake of the morning, and refind that thicke tobacco-breath which the

rheumaticke night throwes abroad of purpoſe to put out the eye of the Element: which worke queſtionleſſe cannot be perfectly finiſhed, till the ſunnes Car-horſes ſtand prancing on the very top of higheſt noon: ſo ỹ then (and not till then) is the moſt healthfull houre to be ſtirring. Do you require examples to perſwade you? At what time do Lords and Ladies vſe to riſe, but then? your ſimpring Merchants wiues are the faireſt lyers in the world: and is not eleuen a clocke their common houre? they finde (no doubt) vnſpeakable ſweetneſſe in ſuch lying, elſe they would not day by day put it ſo in practiſe. In a word, midday ſlumbers are golden; they make the body fat, the ſkin faire, the fleſh plump, delicate and tender; they ſet a ruſſet colour on the cheekes of young women, and make luſty courage to riſe vp in men; they make us thrifty, both in ſparing victuals (for breakefaſts thereby are ſaud from the hell-mouth of the belly) and in preſeruing apparell; for while wee warm us in our beds, our clothes are not worne.

The caſements of thine eyes being then at this commendable time of the day, newly ſet open, chooſe rather to haue thy wind-pipe cut in peeces then to ſalute any man. Bid not good-morrow ſo much as to thy father, tho he be an Emperour. An idle ceremony it is, and can doe him little

good; to thy ſelfe it may bring much harme: for if he be a wiſe man that knowes how to hold his peace, of neceſſity muſt he be counted a foole that cannot keep his tongue.

Amongſt all the wild men that runne vp and downe in this wide foreſt of fooles (the world) none are more ſuperſtitious then thoſe notable *Ebritians*, the Jewes: yet a Jewe neuer weares his cap threed-bare with putting it off: neuer bends i' th' hammes with caſting away a leg: neuer cries *God ſaue you*, tho he ſees the Diuell at your elbow. Play the Jewes therefore in this, and ſaue thy lips that labour, onely remember, that ſo ſoone as thy eyelids be vnglewd, thy firſt exerciſe muſt be (either ſitting vpright on thy pillow, or rarely loling at thy bodies whole length) to yawne, to ſtretch,-and to gape wider then any oyſter-wife: for thereby thou doeſt not onely ſend out the liuely ſpirits (like vaunt-currers) to fortifie and make good the vttermoſt borders of the body; but alſo (as a cunning painter) thy goodly lineaments are drawne out in their faireſt proportion.

This leſſon being playd, turne ouer a new leafe, and, (vnleſſe that Freezeland Curre, cold winter, offer to bite thee,) walke awhile vp and downe thy chamber, either in thy thin ſhirt onely, or elſe (which, at a bare word, is both more decent and more delectable) ſtrip thy ſelfe ſtark naked. Are

we not borne ſo? and ſhall a fooliſh cuſtome make vs to breake the lawes of our Creation? our firſt parents, ſo long as they went naked, were ſuffered to dwell in paradice, but, after they got coates to their backes, they were turnd out of doores. Put on therefore either no apparel at all, or put it on careleſſly: for looke how much more delicate libertie is then bondage, ſo much is the looſeneſſe in wearing of our attire, aboue the impriſonment of being neatly and Tailor-like dreſt vp in it. To be ready in our clothes, is to be ready for nothing elſe. A man lookes as if hee be hung in chaines; or like a ſcarcrow: and as thoſe excellent birds (whom *Pliny* could neuer haue the wit to catch in all his ſprindges) commonly called woodcocks (whereof there is great ſtore in England) hauing all their feathers pluckt from their backes, and being turnd out as naked as *Platoes* cocke was before all *Diogenes* his Schollers: or as the Cuckooe in Chriſtmas, are more fit to come to any Knights board, and are indeede more ſeruiceable then when they are lapt in their warme liueries: euen ſo ſtands the caſe with man. Truth (becauſe the bald-pate her father *Time* has no haire to couer his head) goes (when ſhe goes beſt,) ſtarke naked; But falſhood has euer a cloake for the raine. You ſee likewiſe, that the Lyon, being the king of beaſts, the horſe, being

the luſtieſt creature, the Vnicorne, whoſe horne is worth halfe a City; all theſe go with no more clothes on their backes, then what nature hath beſtowed vpon them: But your babiownes, and you[r] Jackanapes (being the ſcum and raſcality of all the hedge-creepers) they go in ierkins and mandilions: marry how? They are put into their rags onely in mockery.

Oh beware therefore both what you weare, and how you weare / it, and let this heauenly reaſon moue you neuer to be hanſome, for, when the ſunne is ariſing out of his bed, does not the element ſeeme more glorious, then (being onely in gray) then at noone, when hees in all his brauery? it were madneſſe to deny it. What man would not gladly ſee a beautifull woman naked, or at leaſt with nothing but a lawne, or ſome looſe thing ouer her; and euen highly lift her vp for being ſo? Shall wee then abhorre that in our ſelues, which we admire and hold to be ſo excellent in others? *Abſit.*

CHAP. III.

How a yong Gallant ſhould warme himſelf by the fire; how attire himſelf: The deſcription of a mans head: the praiſe of long haire.

BUT if (as it often happens vnleſſe the yeare catch the ſweating ſickneſſe) the morning, like charity waxing cold, thruſt his froſty fingers into thy boſome, pinching thee black and blew (with her nailes made of yce) like an inuiſible goblin, ſo that thy teeth (as if thou wert ſinging prick-ſong) ſtand coldly quauering in thy head, and leap vp and downe like the nimble Iackes of a paire of Virginals: be then as ſwift as a whirle-winde, and as boyſtrous in toſſing all thy cloathes in a rude heape together: With which bundle filling thine armes, ſteppe brauely forth, crying: *Room, what a coyle keepe you about the fire?* The more are ſet round about it, the more is thy commendation, if thou either bluntly rideſt ouer their ſhoulders, or tumbleſt aſide their ſtooles to creepe into the chimney-corner: there toaſt thy body, till thy ſcorched ſkinne be ſpeckled all ouer, being ſtaind with more motley colours then are to be ſeene on the right ſide of the rainebow.

Neither ſhall it be fit for the ſtate of thy health,

to put on thy Apparell, till by ſitting in that hot-houſe of the chimney, thou feeleſt the fat dew of thy body (like baſting) run trickling down thy ſides : for by that meanes thou maiſt lawfully boaſt, that thou liueſt by the ſweat of thy browes.

As / for thy ſtockings and ſhoos, ſo weare them, that all men may point at thee, and make thee famous by that glorious name of a *Male-content*. Or, if thy quickſiluer can runne ſo farre on thy errant, as to fetch thee bootes out of S. Martens, let it be thy prudence to haue the tops of them wide as ỹ mouth of a wallet, and thoſe with fringed boote-hoſe ouer them to hang downe to thy ankles. Doues are accounted innocent, and louing creatures : thou, in obſeruing this faſhion, ſhalt ſeeme to be a rough-footed doue, and be held as innocent. Beſides, the ſtrawling, which of neceſſity ſo much lether between thy legs muſt put thee into, will be thought not to grow from thy diſeaſe, but from that gentleman-like habit.

Hauing thus apparelled thee from top to toe, according to that ſimple faſhion, which the beſt *Gooſe-caps* in *Europe* ſtriue to imitate, it is now high time for me to haue a blow at thy head, which I will not cut off with ſharp documents, but rather ſet it on faſter, beſtowing vpon it ſuch excellent caruing, that, if all the wiſe men of *Gottam* ſhould lay their heades together, their

Jobbernowles ſhould not bee able to compare with thine.

To maintaine therefore that ſconce of thine, ſtrongly guarded, and in good reparation, neuer ſuffer combe to faſten his teeth there: let thy haire grow thick and buſhy like a forreſt, or ſome wilderneſſe; leſt thoſe ſixe-footed creatures that breede in it, and are Tenants to that crowne-land of thine, bee hunted to death by euery baſe barbarous *Barber*; and ſo that delicate, and tickling pleaſure of ſcratching, be vtterly taken from thee: For the *Head* is a houſe built for *Reaſon* to dwell in; and thus is the tenement framed. The two Eyes are the glaſſe windowes, at which light diſperſes itſelf into euery roome, hauing goodly penthouſes of haire to ouerſhadow them: As for the noſe, tho ſome (moſt iniuriouſly and improperly) make it ſerue for an *Indian* chimney, yet ſurely it is rightly a bridge with two arches, vnder which are neat paſſages to conuey as well perfumes to aire and ſweeten euery chamber, as to carry away all noiſome filth that is ſwept out of vncleane corners: the cherry lippes open, like the new-painted gates of a Lord Mayor's houſe, to take in prouiſion. The tongue is a bell, hanging iuſt vnder the middle of the roofe; and / leſt it ſhould be rung out too deepe (as ſometimes it is when women haue a peale) whereas it was caſt

by the firſt founder, but onely to tole ſoftly, there are two euen rowes of Iuory pegs (like pales) ſet to keep it in. The eares are two Muſique roomes, into which as well good ſounds as bad, deſcend downe two narrow paire of ſtaires, that for all the world haue crooked windings like thoſe that lead to the top of Powles ſteeple; and, becauſe when the tunes are once gotten in, they ſhould not too quickly ſlip out, all the walles of both places are plaiſtered with yellow wax round about them. Now, as the faireſt lodging, tho it be furniſht with walles, chimnies, chambers, and all other parts of Architecture, yet, if the ſeeleing be wanting, it ſtands ſubiect to raine, and ſo conſequently to ruine. So would this goodly palace, which wee haue moddeld out vnto you, be but a cold and bald habitation, were not the top of it rarely couered. Nature therfore has plaid the Tyler, and giuen it a moſt curious couering, or (to ſpeake more properly) ſhe has thatcht it all ouer, and that *Thatching* is haire. If then thou deſireſt to reſerue that Fee-ſimple of wit (thy head) for thee and the lawfull heires of thy body, play neither the ſcuruy part of the Frenchman, that pluckes vp all by ỹ rootes, nor that of the ſpending Engliſhman, who, to maintaine a paltry warren of vnprofitable Conies, diſimparkes the ſtately ſwift-footed wild Deere:

But let thine receiue his full growth, that thou maieſt ſafely and wiſely brag 'tis thine owne *Buſh-Naturall.*

And with all conſider that, as thoſe trees of cobweblawne (wouen by Spinners the freſh May-mornings) doe dreſſe the curled heads of the mountaines, and adorne the ſwelling boſomes of the valleyes: Or, as thoſe ſnowy fleeces, which the naked bryer ſteales from the innocent nibbling ſheep, to make himſelfe a warm winter liuery, are to either of them both an excellent ornament: So make thou account, that to haue fethers ſticking heere and there on thy head, will embelliſh, and ſet thy crowne out rarely. None dare vpbraid thee, that like a begger thou haſt lyen on ſtraw, or like a trauelling Pedler vpon muſty flockes: for thoſe feathers will riſe vp as witneſſes to choake him that ſayes ſo, and to proue that thy bed was of the ſofteſt downe.

When / your nobleſt Gallants conſecrate their houres to their Miſtreſſes and to Reuelling, they weare fethers then chiefly in their hattes, being one of the faireſt enſignes of their brauery: But thou, a Reueller and a Miſtris-ſeruer all the yeare, by wearing fethers in thy haire, whoſe length before the rigorous edge of any puritanicall paire of ſcizzers ſhould ſhorten the breadth of a finger, let the three huſwifely ſpinſters of Deſtiny rather curtall the

thread of thy life. O no, lōng hair is the onely nette that women ſpread abroad to entrappe men in; and why ſhould not men be as far aboue women in that commodity, as they go beyond men in others? The merry *Greekes* were called Καρηχομῶωντες long-haired: looſe not thou (being an honeſt *Troian*) that honour, ſithence it will more fairely become thee. Graſſe is the haire of the earth, which, ſo long as it is ſuffred to grow, it becomes the wearer, and carries a moſt pleaſing colour, but when the Sunne-burnt clowne makes his mowes at it, and (like a Barber) ſhaues it off to the ſtumps, then it withers and is good for nothing but to be truſt vp and thrown amongſt Jades. How vgly is a bald pate? it lookes like a face wanting a noſe; or, like ground eaten bare with the arrowes of Archers, whereas a head al hid in haire giues euen to a moſt wicked face a ſweet proportion, and lookes like a meddow newly marryed to the *Spring*: which beauty in men the Turkes enuying, they no ſooner lay hold on a Chriſtian, but the firſt marke they ſet vpon him, to make him know hees a ſlaue, is to ſhaue off all his haire cloſe to the ſcull. A *Mahumetan* cruelty therefore is it, to ſtuffe breeches and tennis-balles with that, which, when tis once loſt, all the hare-hunters in the world may ſweat their hearts out, and yet hardly catch it againe.

You then, to whom chaſtity has giuen an heire

apparant, take order that it may be apparant, and to that purpoſe, let it play openly with the laſcivious wind, euẽ on the top of your ſhoulders. Experience cries out in euery Citty, that thoſe ſelf-ſame Criticall *Saturniſts*, whoſe haire is ſhorter then their eye-brows, take a pride to haue their hoary beards hang ſlauering like a dozen of Foxetailes downe ſo low as their middle. But (alas) why ſhould the chinnes and lippes of old men lick vp that excrement, which they vyolently clip away from the heads of yong men? Is it / becauſe thoſe long beeſomes (their beards) with ſweeping the ſoft boſomes of their beautiful yong wiues, may tickle their tender breaſts, and make ſome amends for their maiſters' vnrecoverable dulneſſe? No, no, there hangs more at the ends of thoſe long gray haires then all the world can come to the knowledge of. Certaine I am, that when none but the golden age went currant vpon earth, it was higher treaſon to clip haire, then to clip money: the combe and ſcizers were condemned to the currying of hackneyes: he was disfranchiſed for euer, that did but put on a Barbers apron. Man, woman, and child woare then haire longer then a law-ſuit; euery head, when it ſtood bare or uncouered, lookt like a butter-boxes nowle, hauing his thrumbd cap on. It was free for all Nations to haue ſhaggy pates, as it is now onely for the Iriſhman. But ſince this polling

and ſhauing world crept vp, locks were lockt vp, and haire fell to decay. Reuiue thou therefore the old, buryed faſhion, and (in ſcorne of periwigs and ſheep-ſhearing) keep thou that quilted head-peece on continually. Long haire will make thee looke dreadfully to thine enemies, and manly to thy friends. It is, in peace, an ornament; in warre, a ſtrong helmet. It blunts the edge of a ſword, and deads the leaden thump of a bullet. In winter, it is a warme night-cap, in ſommer, a cooling fanne of fethers.

CHAP. IIII.

How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in Powles walkes.

BEING weary with ſayling vp and downe alongſt theſe ſhores of *Barbaria*, heere let vs caſt our anchors, and nimbly leape to land in our coaſts, whoſe freſh aire ſhall be ſo much the more pleaſing to vs, if the *Ninny hammer* (whoſe perfection we labour to ſet forth) haue ſo much fooliſh wit left him as to chooſe the place where to ſucke in: for that true humorous Gallant that deſires to powre himſelfe into all faſhions (if his ambition be ſuch to excell euen Complement itſelfe) muſt as well practiſe to diminiſh his walkes, as to bee various in his ſallets, curious in his Tobacco,

or ingenious in the truſſing vp of a new Scotch-hoſe: / All which vertues are excellent and able to maintaine him, eſpecially if the old worme-eaten Farmer, (his father) bee dead, and left him fiue hundred a yeare, onely to keepe an Iriſh hobby, an Iriſh horſe-boy, and himſelfe (like a gentleman). Hee therefore that would ſtriue to faſhion his leggs to his ſilke ſtockins, and his proud gate to his broad garters, let him whiffe downe theſe obſeruations; for, if he once get to walke by the booke (and I ſee no reaſon but he may, as well as fight by the booke) Powles may be proud of him, *Will Clarke* ſhall ring forth *Encomiums* in his honour, Iohn in Powles *Church-yard*, ſhall fit his head for an excellent blocke, whileſt all the Innes of Court reioyce to behold his moſt hanſome calfe.

Your Mediterranean Ile, is then the onely gallery, wherein the pictures of all your true faſhionate and complementall *Guls* are, and ought to be hung vp: into that gallery carry your neat body, but take heede you pick out ſuch an hour, when the maine Shoale of Ilanders are ſwimming vp and downe. And firſt obſerue your doores of entrance, and your *Exit*, not much vnlike the plaiers at the Theaters, keeping your *Decorums*, euen in phantaſticality. As for example: if you proue to be a *Northerne* Gentleman, I would wiſh you to paſſe through the North doore, more often (eſpecially)

then any of the other: and ſo, according to your countries, take note of your entrances.

Now for your venturing into the Walke, be circumſpect and wary what piller you come in at, and take heede in any caſe (as you loue the reputation of your honour) that you auoide the *Seruingmans* logg, and approch not within fiue fadom of that Piller; but bend your courſe directly in the middle line, that the whole body of the Church may appeare to be yours; where, in view of all, you may publiſh your ſuit in what manner you affect moſt, either with the ſlide of your cloake from the one ſhoulder, and then you muſt (as twere in anger) ſuddenly ſnatch at the middle of the inſide (if it be taffata at the leaſt) and ſo by ỹ meanes your coſtly lining is betrayd, or elſe by the pretty aduantage of Complement. But one note by the way do I eſpecially wooe you to, the neglect of which makes many of our Gallants cheape and ordinary, that by no meanes you be ſeene ábоue foure turnes; but in the fift make your ſelfe away, either in ſome of the / Sempſters' ſhops, the new Tobacco-office, or amongſt the Booke-ſellers, where, if you cannot reade, exerciſe your ſmoake, and inquire who has writ againſt this diuine weede &c. For this withdrawing your ſelfe a little, will much benefite your ſuit, which elſe, by too long walking, would be ſtale to the whole ſpectators: but how-

ſoeuer if Powles Jacks bee once vp with their elbowes, and quarrelling to ſtrike eleuen, as ſoone as euer the clock has parted them, and ended the fray with his hammer, let not the Dukes gallery conteyne you any longer, but paſſe away apace in open view. In which departure, if by chance you either encounter, or aloofe off throw your inquiſitiue eye vpon any knight or Squire, being your familiar, ſalute him not by his name of Sir ſuch a one, or ſo, but call him *Ned*, or *Jack*, &c. This will ſet off your eſtimation with great men : and if, (tho there be a dozen companies betweene you, tis the better) hee call aloud to you (for thats moſt gentile), to know where he ſhall find you at two a clock, tell him at ſuch an Ordinary, or ſuch, and bee ſure to name thoſe that are deereſt : and whither none but your Gallants reſort. After dinner you may appeare againe, hauing tranſlated yourſelfe out of your Engliſh cloth cloak, into a light Turky-grogram (if you haue that happineſſe of ſhifting) and then be ſeene (for a turne or two) to correct your teeth with ſome quill or ſiluer inſtrument, and to cleanſe your gummes with a wrought handkercher : It ſkilles not whether you dinde or no (thats beſt knowne to your ſtomach) or in what place you dinde, though it were with cheeſe, (of your owne mother's making) in your chamber or ſtudy.

Now if you chance to be a Gallant not much

croſt among Citizens, that is, a Gallant in the Mercers bookes, exalted for Sattens and veluets, if you be not ſo much bleſt to bee croſt (as I hold it the greateſt bleſſing in the world, to bee great in no mans bookes) your Powles walke is your onely refuge : the Dukes Tomb is a Sanctuary, and will keepe you aliue from wormes and land-rattes, that long to be feeding on your carkas : there you may ſpend your legs in winter a whole after-noone : conuerſe, plot, laugh, and talke any thing, ieſt at your Creditor, euen to his face, and in the euening, euen by lamp-light, ſteale out, and ſo cozen a whole couy of abhominable catch-pols. Neuer / be ſeene to mount the ſteppes into the quire, but vpon a high Feſtiuall day, to preferre the faſhion of your doublet, and eſpecially if the ſinging-boyes ſeeme to take note of you : for they are able to buzze your praiſes aboue their *Anthems*, if their voyces haue not loſt their maidenheads : but be ſure your ſiluer ſpurres dog your heeles, and then the Boyes will ſwarme about you like ſo many white butter-flyes, when you in the open Quire ſhall drawe forth a perfumed embrodred purſe (the glorious ſight of which will entice many Country-men from their deuotion to wondering) and quoyt ſiluer into the Boyes handes, that it may be heard aboue the firſt leſſon, although it be reade in a voyce as big as one of the great Organs.

This noble and notable Act being performed, you are to vaniſh preſently out of the Quire, and to appeare againe in the walk : But in any wiſe be not obſerued to tread there long alone : for feare you be ſuſpected to be a Gallant caſheerd from the ſociety of *Captens* and *Fighters*.

Sucke this humour vp eſpecially. Put off to none, vnleſſe his hatband be of a newer faſhion then yours, and three degrees quainter : but for him that weares a trebled cipers about his hatte, (though he were an Aldermans ſonne) neuer moue to him : for hees ſuſpected to be worſe then a *Gull*, and not worth the putting off to, that cannot obſerue the time of his hatband, nor know what faſhioned block is moſt kin to his head : for, in my opinion, ỹ braine that cannot chooſe his Felt well (being the head ornament) muſt needes powre folly into all the reſt of the members, and be an abſolute confirmed Foole in *Summâ Totali*.

All the diſeaſed horſes in a tedious ſiege cannot ſhew ſo many faſhions, as are to be ſeene for nothing, euery day, in Duke *Humfryes walke*. If therefore you determine to enter into a new ſuit, warne your Tailor to attend you in Powles, who, with his hat in his hand, ſhall like a ſpy diſcouer the ſtuffe, colour, and faſhion of any doublet, or hoſe that dare be ſeene there, and ſtepping behind a piller to fill his table-bookes with thoſe notes, will

preſently ſend you into the world an accompliſht man: by which meanes you ſhall weare your clothes in print with the firſt edition. But / if Fortune fauour you ſo much as to make you no more then a meere country gentleman, or but ſome three degrees remoud from him, (for which I ſhould be very ſorie, becauſe your London-experience wil coſt you deere before you ſhall haue ỹ wit to know what you are) then take this leſſon along with you: The firſt time that you venture into Powles, paſſe through the body of the Church like a Porter, yet preſume not to fetch ſo much as one whole turne in the middle Ile, no nor to caſt an eye to *Si quis* doore, (paſted and plaiſtered vp with Seruing-mens *ſupplications*) before you haue paid tribute to the top of Powles *ſteeple* with a ſingle penny: And when you are mounted there, take heede how you looke downe into the yard; for the railes are as rotten as your great-Grandfather; and thereupon it will not be amiſſe if you enquire how *Kit Woodroffe* durſt vault ouer, and what reaſon he had for it, to put his necke in hazard of reparations. From hence you may deſcend, to talke about the horſe that went vp, and ſtriue, if you can, to know his keeper: take the day of the Moneth, and the number of the ſteppes, and ſuffer yourſelfe to belieue verily that it was not a horſe, but ſomething elſe in the like-

neſſe of one: which wonders you may publiſh, when you returne into the country, to the great amazement of all Farmers Daughters, that will almoſt ſwound at the report, and neuer recouer till their banes bee aſked twice in the Church.

But I haue not left you yet. Before you come downe againe, I would deſire you to draw your knife, and graue your name (or, for want of a name, the marke, which you clap on your ſheep) in great Characters vpon the leades, by a number of your brethren (both Citizens and country Gentlemen) and ſo you ſhall be ſure to haue your name lye in a coffin of lead, when yourſelfe ſhall be wrapt in a winding-ſheete: and indeed the top of Powles conteins more names then *Stowes* Chronicle. Theſe lofty tricks being plaid, and you (thanks to your feete) being ſafely ariued at the ſtaires foote againe, your next worthy worke is, to repaire to my lord *Chancellors Tomb* (and, if you can but reaſonably ſpel) beſtow ſome time vpon ỹ reading of Sir *Phillip Sydneyes* briefe Epitaph; in the compaſſe of an houre you may make ſhift to ſtumble it out. The great dyal is, your laſt monument: there beſtow / ſome halfe of the threeſcore minutes, to obſerue the ſawcineſs of the Jaikes that are aboue the man in the moone there; the ſtrangeneſſe of the motion will quit your labour. Beſides, you may heere haue fit occaſion to diſcouer

your watch, by taking it forth, and ſetting the wheeles to the time of Powles, which, I aſſure you, goes truer by fiue notes then S. *Sepulchers* Chimes. The benefit that wil ariſe from hence is this, ỹ you publiſh your charge in maintaining a gilded clocke ; and withall the world ſhall know that you are a time-pleaſer. By this I imagine you haue walkt your belly ful, and thereupon being weary, or (which rather I beleeue) being moſt Gentleman-like hungry, it is fit that I brought you into the Duke ; ſo (becauſe he followes the faſhion of great men, in keeping no houſe, and that therefore you muſt go ſeeke your dinner) ſuffer me to take you by the hand, and lead you into an Ordinary.

CHAP. V.

How a yong Gallant ſhould behaue himſelfe in an Ordinary.

FIRST, hauing diligently enquired out an Ordinary of the largeſt reckoning, whither moſt of your Courtly Gallants do reſort, let it be your vſe to repaire thither ſome halfe houre after eleuen ; for then you ſhàll find moſt of your faſhion-mongers planted in the roome waiting for meate. Ride thither vpon your galloway-nag, or your Spaniſh Jennet, a ſwift ambling pace, in your hoſe, and doublet (gilt rapier and poniard beſtowd in

their places) and your French Lackey carrying your cloake, and running before you ; or rather in a coach, for that will both hide you from the baſiliſke-eyes of your creditors, and outrun a whole kennell of bitter-mouthed Sergeants.

Being arriued in the roome, ſalute not any but thoſe of your acquaintance : walke vp and downe by the reſt as ſcornfully and as careleſly as a Gentleman-Uſher : Select ſome friend (hauing firſt throwne off your cloake) to walke vp and downe the room with you, let him be ſuited if you can, worſe by farre then your ſelfe, he will be a foyle to you : and this will be a meanes to publiſh your clothes better than Powles, a Tennis-court, or a Playhouſe : diſcourſe as lowd as you can, no matter to what purpoſe if you but make a noiſe, and laugh in faſhion, and haue a good ſower face to promiſe quarrelling, you ſhall bee much obſerued.

If you be a ſouldier, talke how often you haue beene in action : as the *Portingale* voyage, Cales voiage, the *Iland* voiage, beſides ſome eight or nine imploiments in Ireland, and the low Countries : then you may diſcourſe how honourably your *Graue* vſed you ; obſerue that you cal your *Graue Maurice*, your *Graue* : How often you haue drunk with Count ſuch a one, and ſuch a Count on your knees to your *Graues* health : and let it bee your vertue to giue place neither to *S. Kynock*, nor to

any *Dutchman* whatſoeuer in the ſeuenteene *prouinces*, for that Souldiers complement of drinking. And if you perceiue that the vntrauelld company about you take this downe well, ply them with more ſuch ſtuffe, as how you haue interpreted betweene the French King and a great Lord of Barbary, when they haue been drinking healthes together, and that will be an excellent occaſion to publiſh your languages, if you haue them : if not, get ſome fragments of French, or ſmal parcels of Italian, to fling about the table : but beware how you ſpeake any Latine there : your Ordinary moſt commonly hath no more to do with Latine then a deſperate towne of Gariſon hath.

If you be a Courtier, diſcourſe of the obtaining of Suits : of your miſtreſſes fauours, etc. Make inquiry, if any gentleman at boord haue any ſuit, to get which he would vſe ỹ good means of a great mans Intereſt with the King : and withall (if you haue not ſo much grace left in you as to bluſh) that you are (thankes to your ſtarres) in mightie credit, though in your owne conſcience you know, and are guilty to your ſelfe, that you dare not (but onely vpon the priuiledges of hanſome clothes) preſume to peepe into the preſence. Demand if there be any Gentleman (whom any there is acquainted with) that is troubled with two offices ; or any Vicar with two Church-liuings ; which will poli-

tickly inſinuate, that your inquiry after them is becauſe you haue good means to obtaine them; yea and rather then your tongue ſhould not be heard in the roome, but that you ſhould ſit (like / an Aſſe) with your finger in your mouth, and ſpeake nothing: diſcourſe how often this Lady hath ſent her Coach for you; and how often you haue ſweat in the Tennis-court with that great Lord: for indeede the ſweting together in *Fraunce* (I mean the ſociety of Tennis) is a great argument of moſt deere affection, euen between noblemen and Peſants.

If you be a Poet, and come into the Ordinary (though it can be no great glory to be an ordinary Poet) order yourſelfe thus. Obſerue no man, doff not cap to that Gentleman to day at dinner, to whom, not two nights ſince, you were beholden for a ſupper; but, after a turne or two in the roome, take occaſion (pulling out your gloues) to haue ſome *Epigram*, or *Satyre*, or *Sonnet* faſtned in one of them, that may (as it were vomittingly to you) offer it ſelfe to the Gentlemen: they will preſently deſire it: but, without much coniuration from them, and a pretty kind of counterfet loathnes in yourſelfe, do not read it; and though it be none of your owne, ſweare you made it. Mary, if you chaunce to get into your hands any witty thing of another mans, that is ſomewhat better, I would councell

you then, if demand bee made who compoſed it, you may ſay: faith, a learned Gentleman, a very worthy friend. And this ſeeming to lay it on another man will be counted either modeſtie in you, or a ſigne that you are not ambitious of praiſe, or elſe that you dare not take it vpon you, for feare of the ſharpneſſe it carries with it. Beſides, it will adde much to your fame to let your tongue walke faſter then your teeth, though you be neuer ſo hungry, and, rather then you ſhould ſit like a dumb Coxcomb, to repeat by heart either ſome verſes of your owne, or of any other mans, ſtretching euen very good lines vpon the rack of the cenſure: though it be againſt all law, honeſtie, or conſcience, it may chaunce ſaue you the price of your Ordinary, and beget you other *Suppliments*. Mary, I would further intreat our Poet to be in league with the Miſtreſſe of the Ordinary, becauſe from her (vpon condition that he will but ryme knights and yong gentlemen to her houſe, and maintaine the table in good fooling) he may eaſily make vp his mouth at her coſt, *Gratis*.

Thus much for particular men. But in generall let all that are in *Ordinary*-pay, march after the ſound of theſe directions. Before / the meate come ſmoaking to the board, our Gallant muſt draw out his Tobacco-box, the ladell for the cold ſnuffe into the noſthrill, the tongs and prining-Iron: All which

artillery may be of gold or ſiluer (if he can reach to the price of it), it will bee a reaſonable vſeful pawne at all times, when the current of his money falles out to run low. And heere you muſt obſerue to know in what ſtate Tobacco is in towne, better then the Merchants, and to diſcourſe of the Apottecaries where it is to be ſold and to be able to ſpeake of their wines, as readily as the Apottecary himſelfe reading the barbarous hand of a Doctor: then let him ſhew his ſeuerall tricks in taking it, As the *Whiffe*, the *Ring*, etc. For theſe are complements that gaine Gentlemen no mean reſpect and for which indeede they are more worthily noted, I enſure you, then for any ſkill that they haue in learning.

When you are ſet downe to dinner, you muſt eate as impudently as can be (for thats moſt Gentlemanlike) when your Knight is vpon his ſtewed mutton, be preſently, though you be but a capten, in the boſome of your gooſe: and when your Juſtice of peace is knuckle-deep in gooſe, you may, without diſparagement to your bloud, though you haue a Lady to your mother, fall very manfully to your woodcocks.

You may riſe in dinner-time to aſke for a cloſe-toole, proteſting to all the gentlemen that it coſts you a hundred pounds a yeare in phyſicke, beſides the Annual penſion which your wife allowes her

Doctor: and (if you pleaſe) you may (as your great French Lord doth) inuite ſome ſpeciall friend of yours, from the table, to hold diſcourſe with you as you ſit in that withdrawing-chamber: from whence being returned againe to the board, you ſhall ſharpen the wits of all the eating Gallants about you, and doe them great pleaſure, to aſke what Pamphlets or poems a man might think fitteſt to wipe his taile with (mary, this talke will be ſomewhat fowle if you carry not a ſtrong perfume about you) and, in propounding this queſtion, you may abuſe the workes of any man; depraue his writings that you cannot equall, and purchaſe to your ſelfe in time the terrible name of a ſeuere *Criticke*; nay, and be one of the Colledge, if youle be liberall inough: and (when your turne comes) pay for their ſuppers.

After / dinner, euery man as his buſines leades him: ſome to dice, ſome to drabs, ſome to playes, ſome to take vp friends in the Court, ſome to take vp money in the Citty, ſome to lende teſters in Powles, others to borrow crownes vpon the Exchange: and thus, as the people is ſayd to bee a beaſt of many heads (yet all thoſe heads like *Hydraes*) euer growing, as various in their hornes as wondrous in their budding and branching, ſo, in an Ordinary, you ſhall find the variety of a whole kingdome in a few Apes of the kingdome.

You muſt not ſweare in your dicing: for that Argues a violent impatience to depart from your money, and in time will betray a mans neede. Take heede of it. No! whether you be at *Primero*, or *Hazard*, you ſhall ſit as patiently (though you loſe a whole halfe-yeares exhibition) as a diſarmd Gentleman does when hees in the vnmerciful fingers of Serieants. Mary, I will allow you to ſweat priuatly, and teare ſix or ſeuen ſcore paire of cards, be the damnation of ſome dozen or twenty baile of dice, and forſweare play a thouſand times in an houre, but not ſweare. Dice your ſelfe into your ſhirt: and, if you haue a beard that your frind wil lend but an angell vpon, ſhaue it off, and pawne that, rather then to goe home blinde to your lodging. Further, it is to be remembred, He that is a great Gameſter may be truſted for a quarters board at all times, and apparell prouided, if neede be.

At your tweluepenny Ordinary, you may giue any Iuſtice of peace, or yong Knight (if he ſit but one degree towards the Equinoctiall of the Salt-ſeller) leaue to pay for the wine: and hee ſhall not refuſe it, though it be a weeke before the receiuing of his quarters rent, which is a time albeit of good hope, yet of preſent neceſſity.

There is another Ordinary, to which your London Vſurer, your ſtale Batchilor, and your

thrifty Atturney do reſort: the price three pence: the roomes as full of company as a Iaile, and indeed diuided into ſeuerall wards, like the beds of an Hoſpital. The complement betweene theſe is not much, their words few: for the belly hath no eares: euery mans eie heere is vpon the other mans trencher, to note whether his fellow lurch him, or no: if they chaunce to diſcourſe, it is of nothing but of *Statutes*, *Bonds*, / *Recognizances*, *Fines*, *Recoueries*, *Audits*, *Rents*, *Subſidies*, *Surties*, *Incloſures*, Liueries, *Inditements*, *Outlaries*, *Feoffments*, *Iudgments*, *Commiſſions*, *Bankerouts*, *Amercements*, and of ſuch horrible matter, that when a Life-tenant dines with his punck in the next roome, he thinkes verily the men are coniuring. I can find nothing at this Ordinary worthy the ſitting downe for: therefore the cloth ſhall be taken away, and thoſe that are thought good enough to be gueſts heere, ſhall be too baſe to bee waiters at your Grand Ordinary; at which your Gallant taſtes theſe commodities. He ſhall fare wel, enioy good company, receiue all the newes ere the poſt can deliuer his packet, be perfect where the beſt bawdy-houſes ſtand, proclaime his good clothes, know this man to drinke well, that to feed groſly, the other to ſwaggar roughly: he ſhall, if hee be minded to trauell, put out money vpon his returne, and haue hands enough to receiue it vpon any

termes of repaiment: And no queſtion, if he be poore, he ſhall now and then light vpon ſome *Gull* or other, whom he may ſkelder (after the gentile faſhion) of mony: By this time the parings of Fruit and Cheeſe are in the voyder, Cards and dice lie ſtinking in the fire, the gueſts are all vp, the guilt rapiers ready to be hangd, the French Lackquey, and Iriſh Footeboy, ſhrugging at the doores, with their maſters hobby-horſes, to ride to the new play: thats the *Randeuous*: thither they are gallopt in poſt. Let vs take a paire of Oares, and now luſtily after them.

CHAP. VI.

How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelf in a Play-houſe.

THE theater is your Poets Royal Exchange, vpon which their Muſes, (ỹ are now turnd to Merchants,) meeting, barter away that light commodity of words for a lighter ware then words, *Plaudites*, and the *breath* of the great *Beaſt*; which (like the threatnings of two Cowards) vaniſh all into air. *Plaiers* and their *Factors*, who put away the ſtuffe, and make the beſt of it they poſſibly can (as indeed tis their parts ſo to doe) your / Gallant, your Courtier,

and your Capten had wont to be the ſoundeſt paymaiſters; and I thinke are ſtill the ſureſt chapmen : and theſe, by meanes that their heades are well ſtockt, deale vpō this comical freight by the groſſe : when your *Groundling*, and *gallery-Commoner* buyes his ſport by the penny, and, like a *Hagler*, is glad to vtter it againe by retailing.

Sithence then the place is ſo free in entertainment, allowing a ſtoole as well to the Farmers ſonne as to your Templer : that your Stinkard has the ſelfe-ſame libertie to be there in his Tobacco-Fumes, which your ſweet Courtier hath : and that your Car-man and Tinker claime as ſtrong a voice in their ſuffrage, and fit to giue iudgement on the plaies life and death, as well as the prowdeſt *Momus* among the tribe[s] of *Critick* : It is fit ỹ hee, whom the moſt tailors bils do make roome for, when he comes, ſhould not be baſely (like a vyoll) caſd vp in a corner.

Whether therefore the gatherers of the publique or priuate Play-houſe ſtand to receiue the afternoones rent, let our Gallant (hauing paid it) preſently aduance himſelfe vp to the Throne of the Stage. I meane not into the Lords roome (which is now but the Stages Suburbs) : No, thoſe boxes, by the iniquity of cuſtome, conſpiracy of waiting-women and Gentlemen-Uſhers, that there ſweat together, and the

couetouſnes of Sharers, are contemptibly thruſt into the reare, and much new Satten is there dambd, by being ſmothred to death in darkneſſe. But on the very Ruſhes where the Commedy is to daunce, yea, and vnder the ſtate of *Cambiſes* himſelfe muſt our fethered *Eſtridge*, like a piece of Ordnance, be planted valiantly (becauſe impudently) beating downe the mewes and hiſſes of the oppoſed raſcality.

For do but caſt vp a reckoning, what large cummings-in are purſd vp by ſitting on the Stage. Firſt a conſpicuous *Eminence* is gotten ; by which meanes, the beſt and moſt eſſenciall parts of a Gallant (good cloathes, a proportionable legge, white hand, the Perſian lock, and a tollerable beard) are perfectly reuealed.

By ſitting on the ſtage, you haue a ſignd patent to engroſſe the whole commodity of Cenſure ; may lawfully preſume to be a Girder ; and ſtand at the helme to ſteere the paſſage of *ſcænes* ; yet / no man ſhall once offer to hinder you from obtaining the title of an inſolent, ouer-weening Coxcombe.

By ſitting on the ſtage, you may (without trauelling for it) at the very next doore aſke whoſe play it is : and, by that *Queſt* of *Inquiry*, the law warrants you to auoid much miſtaking : if you know not ỹ author, you may raile againſt

him: and peraduenture ſo behaue your ſelfe, that you may enforce the Author to know you.

By ſitting on the ſtage, if you be a Knight, you may happily get you a Miſtreſſe: if a mere *Fleet-ſtreet* Gentleman, a wife: but aſſure yourſelfe, by continuall reſidence, you are the firſt and principall man in election to begin the number of *We three.*

By ſpreading your body on the ſtage, and by being a Iuſtice in examining of plaies, you ſhall put your ſelfe into ſuch true *ſcænical* authority, that ſome Poet ſhall not dare to preſent his Muſe rudely vpon your eyes, without hauing firſt vnmaſkt her, rifled her, and diſcouered all her bare and moſt myſticall parts before you at a tauerne, when you moſt knightly ſhal, for his paines, pay for both their ſuppers.

By ſitting on the ſtage, you may (with ſmall coſt) purchaſe the deere acquaintance of the boyes: haue a good ſtoole for ſixpence: at any time know what particular part any of the infants preſent: get your match lighted, examine the play-ſuits lace, and perhaps win wagers vpon laying tis copper, &c. And to conclude, whether you be a foole or a Juſtice of peace, a Cuckold, or a Capten, a Lord-Maiors ſonne, or a dawcocke, a knaue, or an vnder-Sherife; of what ſtamp ſoeuer you be, currant, or counterfet, the Stage,

like time, will bring you to moſt perfect light and lay you open: neither are you to be hunted from thence, though the Scarcrows in the yard hoot at you, hiſſe at you, ſpit at you, yea, throw durt euen in your teeth: tis moſt Gentlemanlike patience to endure all this, and to laugh at the ſilly Animals: but if the *Rabble*, with a full throat, crie, away with the foole, you were worſe then a madman to tarry by it: for the Gentleman, and the foole ſhould neuer ſit on the Stage together.

Mary, let this obſeruation go hand in hand with the reſt: or rather, like a country-ſeruing-man, ſome fiue yards before them. Preſent / not your ſelfe on the Stage (eſpecially at a new play) vntill the quaking prologue hath (by rubbing) got culor into his cheekes, and is ready to giue the trumpets their Cue, that hees vpon point to enter: for then it is time, as though you were one of the *properties*, or that you dropt out of ỹ *Hangings*, to creepe from behind the Arras, with your *Tripos* or three-footed ſtoole in one hand, and a teſton mounted betweene a forefinger and a thumbe in the other: for if you ſhould beſtow your perſon vpon the vulgar, when the belly of the houſe is but halfe full, your apparell is quite eaten vp, the faſhion loſt, and the proportion of your body in more danger to be deuoured then if it were ſerued vp

in the Counter amongſt the Powltry: auoid that as you would the Baſtome. It ſhall crowne you with rich commendation, to laugh alowd in the middeſt of the moſt ſerious and ſaddeſt ſcene of the terribleſt Tragedy: and to let that clapper (your tongue) be toſt ſo high, that all the houſe may ring of it: your Lords vſe it; your Knights are Apes to the Lords, and do ſo too: your Inne-a-court-man is Zany to the Knights, and (mary very ſcuruily) comes likewiſe limping after it: bee thou a beagle to them all, and neuer lin ſnuffing, till you haue ſcented them: for by talking and laughing (like a Plough-man in a Morris) you heap *Pelion* vpon *Oſſa*, glory vpon glory: As firſt, all the eyes in the galleries will leaue walking after the Players, and onely follow you: the ſimpleſt dolt in the houſe ſnatches vp your name, and when he meetes you in the ſtreetes, or that you fall into his hands in the middle of a Watch, his word ſhall be taken for you: heele cry *Hees ſuch a gallant*, and you paſſe. Secondly, you publiſh your temperance to the world, in that you ſeeme not to reſort thither to taſte vaine pleaſures with a hungrie appetite: but onely as a Gentleman to ſpend a fooliſh houre or two, becauſe you can doe nothing elſe: Thirdly, you mightily diſreliſh the Audience, and diſgrace the Author: marry, you take vp (though it be at the worſt hand) a ſtrong

opinion of your owne iudgement, and inforce the Poet to take pity of your weakeneſſe, and, by ſome dedicated ſonnet, to bring you into a better paradice, onely to ſtop your mouth.

If you can (either for loue or money) prouide your ſelfe a lodging by the water-ſide : for, aboue the conuenience it brings to / ſhun Shoulder-clapping, and to ſhip away your Cockatrice betimes in the morning, it addes a kind of ſtate vnto you, to be carried from thence to the ſtaires of your Playhouſe : hate a Sculler (remember that) worſe then to be acquainted with one o' th' Scullery. No, your Oares are your onely Sea-crabs, boord them, and take heed you neuer go twice together with one paire : often ſhifting is a great credit to Gentlemen ; and that diuiding of your fare wil make the poore waterſnaks be ready to pul you in peeces to enioy your cuſtome : No matter whether vpon landing, you haue money or no : you may ſwim in twentie of their boates ouer the riuer upon *Ticket* : mary, when ſiluer comes in, remember to pay trebble their fare, and it will make your Flounder-catchers to ſend more thankes after you, when you doe not draw, then when you doe ; for they know, It will be their owne another daie.

Before the Play begins, fall to cardes : you may win or looſe (as *Fencers* doe in a prize) and

beate one another by confederacie, yet ſhare the money when you meete at ſupper: notwithſtanding, to gul the *Ragga-muffins* that ſtand aloofe gaping at you, throw the cards (hauing firſt torne foure or fiue of them) round about the Stage, iuſt vpon the third ſound, as though you had loſt: it ſkils not if the foure knaues ly on their backs, and outface the Audience; theres none ſuch fooles as dare take exceptions at them, becauſe, ere the play go off, better knaues than they will fall into the company.

Now ſir, if the writer be a fellow that hath either epigrammd you, or hath had a flirt at your miſtris, or hath brought either your feather, or your red beard, or your little legs &c. on the ſtage, you ſhall diſgrace him worſe then by toſſing him in a blancket, or giuing him the baſtinado in a Tauerne, if, in the middle of his play, (bee it Paſtoral or Comedy, Morall or Tragedie) you riſe with a ſcrewd and diſcontented face from your ſtoole to be gone: no matter whether the Scenes be good or no; the better they are the worſe do you diſtaſt them: and, beeing on your feet, ſneake not away like a coward, but ſalute all your gentle acquaintance, that are ſpred either on the ruſhes, or on ſtooles about you, and draw what troope you can from the ſtage after you: the *Mimicks* are beholden to you, for allowing them / elbow

roome: their Poet cries, perhaps, a pox go with you, but care not for that, theres no muſick without frets.

Mary, if either the company, or indiſpoſition of the weather binde you to ſit it out, my counſell is then that you turne plain Ape, take vp a ruſh, and tickle the earneſt eares of your fellow gallants, to make other fooles fall a laughing: mewe at paſſionate ſpeeches, blare at merrie, finde fault with the muſicke, whew at the childrens Action, whiſtle at the ſongs: and aboue all, curſe the ſharers, that whereas the ſame day you had beſtowed forty ſhillings on an embrodered Felt and Feather, (ſcotch-faſhion) for your miſtres in the Court, or your punck in the city, within two houres after, you encounter with the very ſame block on the ſtage, when the haberdaſher ſwore to you the impreſſion was extant but that morning.

To conclude, hoard vp the fineſt play-ſcraps you can get, vpon which your leane wit may moſt ſauourly feede, for want of other ſtuffe, when the *Arcadian* and *Euphuizd* gentlewomen haue their tongues ſharpened to ſet vpon you: that qualitie (next to your ſhittlecocke) is the onely furniture to a Courtier thats but a new beginner, and is but in his A B C of complement. The next places that are fild, after the Playhouſes bee emptied, are (or ought to be) Tauernes: into a Tauerne

then let vs next march, where the braines of one Hogſhead muſt be beaten out to make vp another.

CHAP. VII.

How a Gallant ſhould behaue himſelf in a Tauerne.

WHOSOEUER deſires to bee a man of good reckoning in the Cittie, and (like your French Lord) to haue as many tables furniſht as Lackies (who, when they keepe leaſt, keepe none) whether he be a yong *Quat* of the firſt yeeres reuennew, or ſome auſtere and ſullen-facd ſteward, who (in deſpight of a great beard, a ſatten ſuite, and a chaine of gold wrapt in cipers) proclaimes himſelfe to any (but to thoſe to whom his Lord owes money) for a ranck coxcombe, or whether he be a country gentleman, that brings his / wife vp to learne the faſhion, ſee the Tombs at Weſtminſter, the Lyons in the Tower, or to take phyſicke; or elſe is ſome yong Farmer, who many times makes his wife (in the country) beleeue he hath ſuits in law, becauſe he will come vp to his letchery: be he of what ſtamp he will that hath money in his purſe, and a good conſcience to ſpend it, my councell is that hee take his continuall diet at a Tauerne, which (out of queſtion) is the onely *Rende-vous* of boone

company ; and the Drawers the moſt nimble, the moſt bold, and moſt ſudden proclaimers of your largeſt bounty.

Hauing therefore thruſt your ſelfe into a caſe moſt in faſhion (how courſe ſoeuer the ſtuffe be, tis no matter ſo it hold faſhion) your office is (if you meane to do your iudgment right) to enquire out thoſe Tauernes which are beſt cuſtomd, whoſe maiſters are ofteneſt drunk, (for that confirmes their taſte, and that they chooſe wholeſome wines) and ſuch as ſtand furtheſt from ŷ counters ; where, landing yourſelf and your followers, your firſt complement ſhall be to grow moſt inwardly acquainted with the drawers, to learne their names, as *Iack*, and *Will*, and *Tom*, to diue into their inclinations, as whether this fellow vſeth to the Fencing Schoole, this to the Dauncing Schoole ; whether, that yong coniurer (in Hogſheads) at midnight keepes a Gelding now and then to viſit his Cockatrice, or whether he loue dogs, or be addicted to any other eminent and Citizen-like quality : and proteſt your ſelfe to be extreamely in loue, and that you ſpend much money in a yeare, vpon any one of thoſe exerciſes which you perceiue is followed by them. The vſe which you ſhall make of this familiarity is this : If you want money fiue or ſix daies together, you may ſtill pay the reckoning with this moſt Gentlemanlike

language, *Boy, fetch me money from the barre,* and keepe yourſelf moſt prouidently from a hungry melancholy in your chamber. Beſides, you ſhal be ſure (if there be but one fawcet that can betray neate wine to the barre) to haue that arraignd before you, ſooner then a better and worthier perſon.

The firſt queſtion you are to make (after the diſcharging of your pocket of Tobacco and pipes, and the houſhold ſtuffe thereto belonging) ſhall be for an inuentorie of the Kitchen: for it were / more then moſt Tailor-like, and to be ſuſpected you were in league with ſome Kitchen-wench, to deſcend your ſelfe, to offend your ſtomach with the ſight of the Larder, and happily to greaſe your Accouſtrements. Hauing therefore receiued this bill, you ſhall (like a capten putting vp deere paies) haue many Sallads ſtand on your table, as it were for blankes to the other more ſeruiceable diſhes: and according to the time of the yeare, vary your fare, as Capon is a ſtirring meate ſometime, Oyſters are a ſwelling meate ſometimes, Trowt a tickling meate ſometimes, greene Gooſe, and Woodcock, a delicate meate ſometimes, eſpecially in a Tauerne, where you ſhall ſit in as great ſtate as a Church-warden amongſt his poore Pariſhioners, at *Pentecoſt* or *Chriſtmas*.

For your drinke, let not your Phyſitian confine

you to any one particular liquor: for as it is requiſite that a Gentleman ſhould not alwaies be plodding in one Art, but rather bee a generall Scholler (that is, to haue a licke at all ſorts of learning, and away) ſo tis not fitting a man ſhould trouble his head with ſucking at one Grape, but that he may be able (now there is a generall peace) to drink any ſtranger drunke in his owne element of drinke, or more properly in his owne miſt language.

Your diſcourſe at the table muſt be ſuch as that which you vtter at your Ordinary: your behauiour the ſame, but ſomewhat more careleſſe: for where your expence is great, let your modeſty be leſſe: and, though you ſhould be mad in a Tauerne, the largeneſſe of the *Items* will beare with your inciuility: you may, without prick to your conſcience, ſet the want of your wit againſt the ſuperfluity and ſaucines of their reckonings.

If you deſire not to be haunted with *Fidlers* (who by the ſtatute haue as much libertie as *Roagues* to trauell into any place, hauing the paſport of the houſe about them) bring then no women along with you: but if you loue the company of all the drawers, neuer ſup without your Cockatrice: for, hauing her there, you ſhall be ſure of moſt officious attendance. Enquire what Gallants ſup in the next roome, and if they be any of your acquaintance,

do not you (after the City faſhion) ſend them in a pottle of wine ; and your name, ſweetned in two pittiful papers of Suger, with ſome filthy Apology cramd into the mouth of a drawer; but rather keepe a boy in fee, who vnderhand ſhall proclaime you in euery roome, what a gallant fellow you are, how much you ſpend yearely in Tauernes, what a great gameſter, what cuſtome you bring to the houſe, in what witty diſcourſe you maintaine a table, what Gentlewomen or Cittizens wiues you can with a wet finger haue at any time to ſup with you, and ſuch like. By which *Encomiaſticks* of his, they that know you not ſhall admire you, and thinke themſelues to bee brought into a paradice but to be meanely in your acquaintance ; and if any of your endeered friends be in the houſe, and beate the ſame Iuybuſh that your ſelfe does, you may ioyne companies, and bee drunke together moſt publikly.

But in ſuch a deluge of drinke, take heede that no man counterfeit him ſelfe drunck, to free his purſe from the danger of the ſhot: tis a uſuall thing now amongſt gentlemen ; it had wont bee the quality of Cocknies : I would aduiſe you to leaue ſo much braines in your head, as to preuent this. When the terrible Reckoning (like an inditement) bids you hold vp your hand, and that you muſt anſwere it at the barre, you muſt not abate one penny in any particular, no, though they reckon

cheeſe to you, when you haue neither eaten any, nor could euer abide it, raw or toaſted: but caſt your eie onely vpon the *Totalis*, and no further; for to trauerſe the bill would betray you to be acquainted with the rates of the market, nay more, it would make the Vintners beleeue you were *Pater familias*, and kept a houſe; which, I aſſure you, is not now in faſhion.

If you fall to dice after Supper, let the drawers be as familiar with you as your Barber, and venture their ſiluer amongſt you; no matter where they had it: you are to cheriſh the vnthriftineſſe of ſuch yong tame pigions, if you be a right gentleman: for when two are yoakt together by the purſe ſtrings, and draw the *Chariot* of Madam *Prodigalitie*, when one faints in the way and ſlips his hornes, let the other reioice and laugh at him.

At your departure forth the houſe, to kiſs mine Hoſtis ouer the barre, or to accept of the courteſie of the Celler when tis offered you by the drawers, and you muſt know that kindnes neuer creepes vpon them, but when they ſee you almoſt cleft to the ſhoulders, or to bid any of the Vintners good night, is as commendable, as for a Barber after trimming to laue your face with ſweete water.

To conclude, count it an honour, either to inuite or be inuited to any Rifling: for commonly, though you finde much fatten there, yet you ſhall likewiſe

find many cittizens ſonnes, and heirs, and yonger brothers there, who ſmell out ſuch feaſts more greedily then taylors hũt upon ſundaies after weddings. And let any hooke draw you either to a Fencers ſupper, or to a Players that acts ſuch a part for a wager ; for by this meanes you ſhall get experience, by beeing guilty to their abhominable ſhauing.

CHAP. VIII.

How a Gallant is to behaue himſelfe paſſing through the Cittie, at all houres of the night, and how to paſſe by any watch.

AFTER the ſound of pottle-pots is out of your eares, and that the ſpirit of Wine and Tobacco walkes in your braine, the Tauerne door being ſhut vppon your backe, caſt about to paſſe through the wideſt and goodlieſt ſtreetes in the Cittie. And if your meanes cannot reach to the keeping of a boy, hire one of the drawers, to be as a lanthorne vnto your feete, and to light you home : and, ſtill as you approch neere any night-walker that is vp as late as yourſelfe curſe and ſwear (like one that ſpeaks hie dutch) in a lofty voice, becauſe your men haue vſd you ſo like a raſcoll in not waiting vpon you, and vow the next morning to pull their blew caſes

ouer their eares, though, if your chamber were well ſearcht, you giue onely ſix pence a weeke to ſome old woman to make your bed, and that ſhe is all the ſeruing-creatures you giue wages to. If you ſmell a watch (and that you may eaſily doe, for commonly they eate onions to keep them in ſleeping, which they account a medicine againſt cold) or, if you come within danger of their browne bils, let him that is your candleſtick, and holds vp your torch from dropping (for to march after a linck is ſhoomaker-like), let *Ignis Fatuus*, I ſay, being within the reach of the Conſtables ſtaffe, aſke aloud, *Sir Giles*, or *Sir Abram*, will you turne this way, or downe that ſtreete? It ſkils not, though there be none dubd in your Bunch; the watch will winke at you, onely for the loue they beare to armes and knighthood: mary, if the Centinell and his court of Guard ſtand ſtrictly vpon his martiall Law and cry ſtand, cõmanding you to giue the word, and to ſhew reaſon why your Ghoſt walkes ſo late, doe it in ſome Jeſt (for that will ſhew you haue a deſperate wit, and perhaps make him and his halberdiers afraid to lay fowle hands vpon you) or, if you read a mittimus in the Conſtables booke, counterfeit to be a Frenchman, a Dutchman, or any other nation whoſe country is in peace with your owne; and you may paſſe the pikes: for beeing not able to vnderſtand you, they cannot by the cuſtomes of the

Citie take your examination, and ſo by conſequence they haue nothing to ſay to you.

If the night be old, and that your lodging be ſome place into which no Artillery of words can make a breach, retire, and rather aſſault the dores of your punck, or (not to ſpeak broken Engliſh) your ſweete miſtris, vpon whoſe white boſome you may languiſhingly conſume the reſt of darkneſſe that is left, in rauiſhing (though not reſtoratiue) pleaſures, without expenſes, onely by vertue of foure or fiue oathes (when the ſiege breakes vp, and at your marching away with bag and baggage) that the laſt night you were at dice, and loſt ſo much in gold, ſo much in ſiluer; and ſeeme to vex moſt that two ſuch *Elizabeth* twenty-ſhilling peeces, or foure ſuch ſpur-ryals (ſent you with a cheeſe and a bakt meate from your mother) rid away amongſt the reſt. By which tragicall yet pollitick ſpeech, you may not only haue your nighte worke done *Gratis*, but alſo you may take dyet there the next day, and depart with credit, onely upon the bare word of a Gentleman to make her reſtitution.

All the way as you paſſe (eſpecially being approcht neere ſome of the Gates) talk of none but Lords, and ſuch Ladies with whom you haue plaid at *Primero*, or daunced in the Preſence the very ſame day. It is a chaunce to lock vp the lippes of an inquiſitiue Bel-man: and being arriued at

your lodging doore, which I would councell you to chooſe in ſome rich Cittizens houſe, ſalute at parting no man but by the name of Sir (as though you had ſupt with Knights) albeit you had none in your company but your *Perinado*, or your *Inghle*.

Happily it will be blowne abroad, that you and your Shoale of Gallants ſwum through ſuch an Ocean of wine, that you danced ſo much money out at heeles, and that in wild-foule there flew away thus much: and I aſſure you, to haue the bill of your reckoning loſt of purpoſe, ſo that it may be publiſht, will make you to be held in deere eſtimation: onely the danger is, if you owe money, and that your reuealing gets your Creditors by the eares; for then looke to haue a peal of ordinance thundring at your chamber doore the next morning. But if either your Tailor, Mercer, Haberdaſher, Silkeman, Cutter, Linen Draper, or Sempſter, ſtand like a guard of *Switzers* about your lodging, watching your vpriſing, or, if they miſſe of that, your down lying in one of the Counters, you haue no meanes to auoid the galling of their ſmall-ſhot, then by ſending out a light-horſeman to call your Apotecary to your aide, who, encountring this deſperate band of your Creditors, only with two or three glaſſes in his hand, as though that day you purgd, is able to driue them all to their holes like ſo many Foxes: for the name of taking phyſicke is

a ſufficient *Quietus eſt* to any endangered Gentleman, and giues an acquittance (for the time) to them all, though the twelue Companies ſtand with their hoods to attend your comming forth and their Officers with them.

I could now fetch you about noone (the houre which I preſcribed you before to riſe at) out of your chamber, and carry you with mee into *Paules Churchyard*; where planting your ſelfe in a Stationers ſhop, many inſtructions are to bee giuen you, what bookes to call for, how to cenſure of new bookes, how to mew at the old, how to looke in your tables and inquire for ſuch and ſuch *Greeke*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Spaniſh* Authors, whoſe names you haue there, but whom your mother for pitty would not giue you ſo much wit as to vnderſtand. From thence you ſhould blow your ſelfe into the Tobacco-Ordinary, where you are likewiſe to ſpend your iudgment (like a *Quack-ſaluer*) vpon that myſticall wonder, to bee able to diſcourſe whether your *Cane* or your Pudding be ſweeteſt, and which pipe has the beſt boare, and which burnes black, which breakes in the burning, &c. Or, if you itch to ſtep into the Barbers, a whole *Dictionary* cannot afford more words to ſet downe notes what *Dialogues* you are to maintaine whileſt you are Doctor of the Chaire there. After your ſhauing, I could breath you in a *Fence-ſchoole*, and out of that cudgell

you into a *Dauncing ſchoole*, in both which I could weary you, by ſhewing you more tricks then are in fiue galleries, or fifteen prizes. And, to cloſe vp the ſtomach of this feaſt, I could make Cockneies, whoſe fathers haue left them well, acknowledge themſelues infinitely beholden to me, for teaching them by familiar demonſtration how to ſpend their patrimony and to get themſelues names, when their fathers are dead and rotten. But leſt too many diſhes ſhould caſt into a ſurfet, I will now take away; yet ſo that, if I perceiue you reliſh this well, the reſt ſhall be (in time) prepared for you. *Fare-well.*

FINIS.

VIII. IESTS TO MAKE YOU MERIE.

1607.

NOTE.

The only exemplar of 'Iefts to make you Merie' known, is that in the Bodleian, among Robert Burton's (of 'Anatomy of Melancholy' fame). Of 'George Wilkins,' whose name is placed on the title-page, and on Dekker's after-use of portions of this singular tractate, see our Memorial-Introduction, wherein pathetic personal touches are also noted. Wilkins was in a small way a contemporary Playwright. The title-page of 'Iefts' has the same little woodcut of a stretched pair of compasses along with the legend 'Labore et Conſtantia' as the 'Gvls Horn-book.' Collation—32 leaves—Title—to Reader 2 pp. [unnumbered], and pp. 1—59 [*verso* blank), but several erroneously figured. G.

Ieſts to make you Merie:

With
The Coniuring vp of Cock Watt, (the walking Spirit of Newgate)
To tell Tales.

Vnto which is Added, the miſerie of a Priſon, and a Priſoner.

And a Paradox in praiſe *of Serieants.*

Written by T. D. and George Wilkins.

LABORE ET CONSTANTIA.

Imprinted at London by N. O. for *Nathaniell Butter*, dwelling neere to St. Auſtins Gate, at the ſigne of the pide Bull.
1607.

To the Reader.

BOOKES are a ſtrange commoditie ; the eſtimation of them riſeth and falleth faſter then the exchange of money in the Low-countries, which alters more often then the engliſhman doth the faſhion of his apparell. Men that write to feede fantaſtike humors, are no better then Apes, that ſhew their tricks to others, the doing of which is painefull to themſelues, and at going away are but laught at ; and ſo nice are our Paules Churchyard-walkers in beholding theſe pictures, that to day they cry excellent at the drawing of that vpon which to morrow they will caſt a mewing countenance. Ther's no one Stationer ſtall can fit all cuſtomers with bookes to their dyet, nor can all men that write (if all that can but ſpeake ſhould write) fit ſome Stationers. Go to one and offer a coppy, if it be merrie, the man likes no light Stuffe, if ſad, it will not ſell. Another meddles with nothing but what fits the time. I wold haue his ſhop

ſtuft with nothing but proclamations, becauſe he lyes i' the winde only for the change of weather. Since therefore that neither hot nor colde can pleaſe, neither ſtraight nor crooked, can ſerue as a meaſure, to ſome mouthes; what a miſerable and endleſſe labour does he vndertake that in a few ſcribled ſheetes hopes to wrap vp the loues of all men. Better it were for him in my iudgement / to turne his leaues into ſuch paper-kites as boyes runne after, whileſt they flye in the Ayre, then to publiſh his wits in Follio, and yet be counted but a foole for his labour: yet notwithſtanding, with ſuch a tickling Itch is this printed Ambition troubled, that ſome are neuer at better eaſe then when they are ſcratching vpon paper, and finde no ſweetneſſe but in drawing blood. Of thoſe ſharp-toothed dogs you ſhall finde me none. I hould no whip in my hande, but a ſoft fether, and there drops rather water then gall out of my quill. If you taſte it and finde it pleaſing, I am glad; if not, I cannot be much ſorry, becauſe the Cooke knew not your dyet, ſo that his error was his ignorance, and ignorance is a veniall ſinne to be pardoned.

Nam veniam prò laude peto: Laudatus abundè
Non faſtiditus ſi tibi (Lector) ero.

T. D. and G. W. /

Ieſts to make you Merrie.

What a Ieſt is.

IEST is the bubling vp of wit. It is a Bauin which beeing well kindled maintaines for a ſhort time the heate of laughter. It is a weapon wherewith a foole does oftentimes fight, and a wiſe man defends himſelfe by. It is the foode of good companie, if it bee ſeaſoned with iudgement: but if with too much tartneſſe, it is hardly digeſted but turne[s] to quarrel. A ieſt is tried as powder is: the moſt ſudden is the beſt. It is a merrie Gentleman and hath a brother ſo like him, that many take them for Twins: For the one is a Jeſt ſpoken, the other is a Jeſt done. Stay but the reading of this booke ſome halfe an houre, and you ſhall bee brought acquainted with both.

The 1. Ieſt.

A Fellow that (to be a foole in print) had ſpent the ſtocke of his wits vpon inke and paper, and made it into a booke, offred to ſell at diuerſe Stationers ſtals, but none would buy it: At the length he came to one of the company, and ſwore to him he ſhould not neede to feare to venture money vpon it, for it / would be to him an euerlaſting booke. Oh ſayes the other, then I will not meddle with it: euerlaſting bookes are ill commodities in our trade: bring me a booke that will go away, and I am for you.

The 2. Ieſt.

A Juſtice of Peace found his man laying his miſtreſſe on the lippes: at which the Juſtice in a rage, and wrapping out a great oath, cald him Raſcall, and aſked him what he did. Why ſayes the fellow, (and ſwore as deepe as he) I was kiſſing your wife. The Juſtice told him if he tooke him kiſſing there againe, he would make him kiſſe in another place. Truth ſir (ſayes the ſeruingman) had not you come in, I had kiſt in another place indeed.

The 3. Ieſt.

A Citizen meeting by chance a kinſeman of his, about the Strand, that was come to the Tearme, aſkt him where he had beene; who

told him he had beene at Weſtminſter: And what newes (quoth he) at Weſtminſter; Mary ſayes the other, Lawyers get the Diuell and all: What an Aſſe, replied the Citizen is the diuell? If I were as he I would get ſome of them.

The 4. Ieſt.

In the Queenes time a couple of Merchants walking on the Change, amõgſt other newes, the one told ỹ other, he thought the peace betweene England and Spaine would be broken: God help the poore Juſtices then (anſwered the other) for if the peace be broken, ſure ỹ Juſtices of the Peace cannot be found.

The 5. Ieſt.

A Mad country Parſon inuiting certaine of his friends to the eating of a tyth pigge and ſome other good cheere, one of / the gueſts brought along with him a Preciſian (which ſect the parſon neuer could abide) and hauing caru'd once or twice to the reſt, at length he cald aloud in Latin to the Preciſian (for he tooke him to be a ſcholler, becauſe he went all in blacke) *Heus domine, vis tu Comedere Turdum, vis tu comedere Fartum, vis tu comedere piſtum Fartum.* At which the other bleſſing himſelfe to thinke that a Churchman ſhould vtter ſuch filthy words (as he

conſtrues them) roſe from the board and departed, reprouing the Parſon for a beaſtly and vnmannerly chriſtian, whereas by *Turdum* he meant a blacke bird, that ſtood on the board, by *Fartum* a pudding, and by *piſtum fartum*, a pan-pudding thats bak'd.

The 6. Ieſt.

Doe you ſee yonder bawd, ſaies one to his cõpanion (ſitting in a play-houſe together) ſhe ſhould haue bin burnt once in *Paris* for a martir: A Martir quoth the other? why ſhe has ſuffered for the truth heere in London, for ſhe was carted but laſt weeke.

The 7. Ieſt.

Sirra (ſaies a Juſtice to a bailieffe, that had brought a cutpurſe before him) keepe that knaue till I call for him anon when I am more at leaſure: yes quoth the baileffe, I will keepe the knaue for your worſhip.

The 8. Ieſt.

A Woman ſeeing a tumult in the open ſtreete, about a man and a woman, aſkt one of the ſtanders by, what the matter was: ſaies he, Thou art a whore: Thou art an arrant knaue (ſaies the woman) to call me whore: why about this (quoth the party that was aſkt the queſtion) did thoſe two fall out.

The / 9. Ieſt.

One called a Captaine coward, and ſaid he had no heart. Its no matter, quoth the Captaine, I haue legs.

The 10. Ieſt.

What is the reaſon ſaies a Gentleman to his friend, that cheſſe-play (being ſo witty a game) is not vſed ſo much now as it had wont to be: diuerſe reaſons, ſaies the other, one is becauſe Rookes ſtand too neere the Biſhops: another is becauſe Knights had wont to be better then pawnes, but now a good pawne is better then a Knight.

The 11. Ieſt.

A Taylor in this Towne maintaind a whore beſides his wife, who afterwards came to the knowledge of it: wherevpon one wondring how it ſhould be diſcouered, becauſe the Taylor was a cloſe fellow, aſkt one of his neighbors, how the diuell his wife could ſmell out his wench: oh; eaſily replyed the other, for he kept her vnder his wifes noſe.

The 12. Ieſt.

An auncient Gentlewoman making her brags, that ſhe was deſcended from *Iohn of Gaunt*: One that ſtood by, ſayd he thought ſhe was rather deſcended from *William* the Conqueror, becauſe her face was ſo old.

The 13. Ieſt.

One demanded of his friend, what was the reaſon that when a man meetes a light Wench, the firſt word he ſpeaks to her is, Gentlewoman will you goe to the Tauerne? O ſaies the other, a Leman is neuer good without wine.

The / 14. Ieſt.

A Couple of Seruingmen, hauing drunke hard in Southwarke, came to take water about ten or eleauen of the clock at night, at S. Mary-oueries Staires: But the Moone ſhining, and a puddle of water lying before them, which they could not perfectly diſcerne (without better eies) by reaſon that their ſhadowes hid it, one of them ſtumbled and fell in: labouring with his hands & feete as if he had bin a ſwimming, his fellowe ſtood (ſo well as a man in his caſe could ſtand) looking vpō him & ſayd: Art thou gon? Art thou gon? Jeſus receaue thy ſoule: yet if thou canſt but get to the Temple Staires, theirs ſome hope thou ſhalt doe well enough: tuſh ſaies the other (that was downe) I looke not to get; ſo I may ſaue my ſelfe, I care for no more.

The 15. Ieſt.

A Silly fellow being for ſome miſdemeanor brought before the old Recorder, after ſome ſhort

examination, was (by him) demãded whom he ſeru'd: I ſerue (quoth the fellow) a poore kinſman of your good worſhip. A poore kinſman of mine thou varlet, who is that? looke you ſaies he, and drew from vnder his cloake a flute.

The 16. Ieſt.

A Player riding with his fellowes (in a yeare of Peregrinations) vp and downe the countries, reſolued to be merry, tho they got little money; and being to paſſe through a Towne, hee gets a good way before the reſt, crying (with his drawne Rapier in his hand) which is the Conſtables houſe, where is the Conſtable? The dogs of the parriſh at the noiſe, fell to barking, the Threſhers came running out with their flailes, the Clounes with rakes & pitch-forks, aſking without what the matter was: [he] cried ſtill, and you be men bring me to the Conſtable. At laſt the wiſe Gentleman appeared in his likeneſſe: Are you the / Conſtable ſaies the player: yes that I am for fault of a better, quoth he: why then blurt Maiſter Conſtable ſaies the other, and clapping ſpurres to his horſe, gallopd away amaine: ſome of the companions laughing, others rayling, the Conſtable ſwearing, and the reſt of the players that came behind, poſt through the thickeſt of them, and laguhing the whole Towne to ſcorne

as if it had bin the foole in a Comedie, which made ỹ hob-naile-wearers ſtampe tenne times worſe then they did before.

The 17. Ieſt.

A Company of merry Gallants comming on a winter night late from a Tauerne, to increaſe that mirth in the ſtreetes (as they went along) which the wine had begotten in them before, fell to taking downe of Lāthornes that their hung out. And one of them being nibling to vntie the cord at which a ſconce hung, a ſeruant of the houſe by chance ſuddenly opened the doore, and tooke him at his worke, roughly aſking him what he meant to doe there: nothing ſir, ſaies the other, but to ſnuffe your candle.

The 18. Ieſt.

A young man paſſing to his lodging ſomewhat late, was by the dreadfull voyce of browne-bilmen, cald to come before the Conſtable: he did ſo, but perceiuing him that ſat there in the examiners office to be no Conſtable, but knew him to be a bare Deputie, and had for wages ſerued (for other men) ſome ſixe or ſeauen yeares together, ỹ fellow gaue him ſcuruy wordes, for which the Vice-regent of the Ward, grew ſo into choller ỹ he ſwore the great Turke ſhould not ranſome

him from lying by the heeles: nay more, he would execute Iuſtice in his owne proper naturall perſon, and lead him himſelfe: he did ſo, and the other went before, but in the middle of Cheapſide hee kneeled downe crying out aloud: O thou euerlaſting Conſtable, what meaneſt thou to doe with me?

The 19. Ieſt.

A Seruingman bringing a Capon and white-broth to the table, ſtumbled & let all fal to the ground, for which his Maiſter reuilde him, and ſayd, I could haue done ſo much my ſelfe. I thinke ſo, quoth the fellow; any foole may doe it now tis done before him.

The 20. Ieſt.

Vpon a time when there was a great muſter made by the Citty, of ſouldiers, a countrie fellow ſeeing them march through the ſtreetes, inquired of one that ſtood likewiſe by as a beholder, to what end theſe ſouldiers kept this marching? mary to Mile-end ſaies the other: yea but to what end are thoſe Lighters and Boates and Ships prouiding on the Riuer? quoth the country mā: why to Theames-end, anſwered the other: nay but then ſaies he againe, to what end ſhould they make ſuch adoe both by Land and water? faith replyed the other to no End.

The 21. Ieſt.

I Thinke (ſaies one to his friend) I am the arranteſt coxcomb liuing: truth, ſo thinke I, ſaies the other: why ſhould you thinke ſo (replyed the firſt, and grew halfe angry): mary ſayd the ſecond, becauſe you ſay ſo, & I hope none ſhould know that better then your ſelfe.

The 22. Ieſt.

A Paire of Players, growing into an emulous contention of one anothers worth, refuſde to put themſelues to a day of hearing (as any Players would haue done) but ſtood onely vpon their good parts. Why ſaies the one, ſince thou wouldſt faine be taken for ſo rare a peece, report before all theſe (for they had a ſmall / audience about them you muſt note) what excellent parts thou haſt diſcharged? Mary ſaies the other, I haue ſo naturally playd the Puritaine, that many tooke me to be one. True ſaies the firſt agen, thou playdſt the Puritane ſo naturally, that thou couldſt neuer play the honeſt man afterwards: but I (quoth he) haue playd the Sophy: the Sophy, replyed the ſecond: what a murren was he? What was he ſaies the other: why he was a Turke: right quoth his aduerſarie, get to play as many Turkes partes as thou canſt, for ile bee hangd if euer thou playſt a good Chriſtian.

The 23. Ieſt.

A Gentlewoman comming to one that ſtood at a window reading a booke, Sir, (ſays ſhe) I would I were your booke, (becauſe ſhe lou'd the Gentlemā). So would I quoth he, I wiſh you were. But what booke would you haue me to bee (ſayd the other) if I were to be ſo? Mary, an Almanacke (quoth the Gentleman) becauſe I would change euery yeare.

The 24. Ieſt.

Two Brothers meeting together, ſayd the welthier of them to the other: And how goes the world Brother: what, you rub out, make ſhift to liue: Yes faith replyed the ſecond, I thank God, and liue without ſhifting too.

The 25. Ieſt.

A Citizen ſitting with his wife at doore, cald his child to him (that was playing before them) to giue him an apple, and bid him ſay, thanke you Father: the mother likewiſe was buſie to teach him that leſſon. But a Gentleman paſſing by, iuſt at the inſtant (who belike had taken vp of the wife ſome of her huſbands commodities) ſtept to her, and whiſpring in her eare, aſked if ſhe were not aſham'd to teach her child to lie being yong: the / huſband ſeeing a ſtranger ſo ſaucie with his wife, grew halfe angry, and aſkt

her what cuſtomer that was, & what he ſpake in her eare: Nothing ſir (ſayd ſhe) but ſeeing me eate apples, hee aſkt if I would haue any cheeſe to my fruit.

The 26. Ieſt.

What reaſon (ſaies one to his friend) has your Lord to keepe a foole? He hath no reaſon at all, anſwered the other.

The 27. Ieſt.

Thou art an arrant Begger, ſaies a Merchant to a Scholler: true Sir, (anſwered the Scholler) for I am an honeſt man: but you can be no Begger, for all the city knowes you Play the Merchant.

The 28. Ieſt.

A Woman finding her huſband reeling in the ſtreetes, till hee was vnable to ſtand, rayld vpon him, and ſayd: art not thou aſhamed to lie like a drunken beaſt thus in the open ſtreetes? thou lieſt like a ſober whore as thou art, quoth hee; if I were a beaſt I would not lie drunke.

The 29. Ieſt.

One that had bin Knighted but lately, ryding through Poules churchyard, his wife, his chamber-maide, the nurſe and two young children, ſitting in the Coach with him, his ſonne and heire,

leading the way before: the creatures in blew, trotting too and too behind: Oh ſaies a prentice that ſtood in his ſhop, to his fellow: By *Ioue* me thinkes its a braue thing to be a Knight: A braue thing, quoth his fellow: what an aſſe art thou: a man may haue any thing for money.

The / 30. Ieſt.

An old man talking with his ſonne, and comparing this Age, with that which he liued in, when he was a Boy, ſaid: that now the world was cleane found vpſide downe: Nay thats not true father, (replyed the other) for if it were ſo, women ſhould goe with their heeles vpwardes.

The 31. Ieſt.

A Lady that by ſitting to ſee a play at Court, came home late, cald for victuals, and ſwore ſhe was as hungry as a dogge: It may be as a bitch Madam (ſayd her page, ſtanding by) elſe the compariſon will not hold.

The 32. Ieſt.

A Fiſhmonger hauing loſt all his money at dice, to another gamſter, ſauing three or foure ſhillings, clapt it all downe on the boord together: What doe you ſet (ſayd the other?) this Doſſer quoth the fiſhmonger, and then I haue done.

The 33. Ieſt.

One that had neuer bin ſeene to handle weapon, being met with a great baſket-hilt ſword by his ſide, was demanded, why he caried ſo much Iron about him? Mary ſayd he, for foure cauſes, to kill dogs, and to keepe off Sergeants, to huff bawdes, and to guard my whore.

The 34. Ieſt.

A Yong man, being taken by a watch in the day time, for an idle fellow, was by a Conſtable brought before one of the Sheriffes of London, and being examined what he was, and whom he ſerued, it was found that he had bin in diuerſe ſeruices, but had ſhifted his Maiſters almoſt euery yeere: whervpon the Sheriffe ſayd, hee ſhould goe to bridewell, and there grind / chalke. I am contented to doe ſo, anſwered the fellow, but doe me Juſtice good Maiſter Sheriffe, let all your Officers bee ſent to grind chalke too, for I am ſure they ſhift their Maiſters euery yeere as well as I.

The 35. Ieſt.

A Barber ſtanding very ſadly at his ſhop doore, one of his cuſtomers came to him, and aſked him why he lookt ſo ſcuruily: Oh ſayd the Barber, my maide has had a ſore miſchance, my man has playd the knaue with her and got her with

child: Call you that a miſchance quoth the other? of all chances in the dice, I warrant your maide likes that beſt: your man has done no more then what he is bound to by indenture, which is to followe his trade, and thats to trimme Folkes.

The 36. Ieſt.

A Country Gentleman comming downe Weſtward by water to London, vpon the day when my Lord Maiors Galley Foiſt was in all her holliday attire, and ſeeing ſuch triumphing on the Theames, but not knowing the cauſe, demanded of his Waterman why there was ſuch drumming, and piping, and trumpetting, and wherefore all thoſe Barges (like ſo many Water-pageants) were caryed vp and downe ſo gaylie with Flags and Streamers? It was told him the Lord Mayor went that day to be ſworne, to Weſtminſter. What neede your Lord Mayor (quoth he) goe ſo farre to be ſworne: I haue heard there is as good ſwearing in London as in any place in England: but goe all theſe (in blacke gownes) to be ſworne there too? No (Sir) ſayd his Waterman, theſe ſweare faſt enough in the cittie.

The 37. Ieſt.

A Company of Gallants hauing ſupped in a Tauerne, and being (as the faſhion is) extreamely

ouer-reckend in their bill / of Items, yet paying all, departed in as extreame a chafe: ſwearing neuer to hold vp their hands agen at that vnmercifull barre: One of the reſt, as he went along, demanded in mockerie, what was to pay? Nothing ſayd one of the pewter-pot-clinkers; All is payd ſir; ile take my oath vpon a booke: All is payd anſwered the other, for we payd you well, and you haue payd vs ſoundly.

The 38. Ieſt.

A Scriuener meeting an Atturnie in Fleete-ſtreete, (after ſome talke had paſſed betweene them) aſked him how they ſhould doe now ſo much of the tearme was cut off: truth ſaies the Atturnie, for my part Ile ſhuffle for one: Michaelmas tearme you know is like a great houſhold loafe, you may cut out a good many ſhiues and yet feede vpon it well too: I care not ſo I may come but to haue a cut at the laſt cantle. But how (quoth the Scriuener) if it bee cut all cleane away: Say it bee (replyed the Lawyer) its but like a Barbers cutting off a mans haire; within a little time it will grow againe, and he fals to ſhauing againe.

The 39. Ieſt.

When the horſe ſtood on the top of Poules, a ſeruing-man came ſweating to his Maiſter, that

was walking in the middle Ile, and told him the wonder he had ſeene, and what multitudes of people were in the ſtreetes ſtaring to behold it, the fellow moſt vehemently intreating his Maiſter to goe and make one. Away thou foole (ſayd hee) what nede I goe ſoe farre to ſee a Horſe on the top, when I can looke vpon ſo many Aſſes at the bottome? O yes Sir, replyed the ſeruing-man, you may ſee Aſſes heere euery day, but peraduenture you ſhall neuer ſee a Horſe there againe though there were a thouſand beaſts in the cittie.

The 40. Ieſt.

A Clarke of ỹ Guylde Hall, being requeſted by his Client (at the end of a Triall) to draw him out a bill of charges: Yes ſayd the Clarke, I will draw it out preſently, and did ſo: the Client running it ouer, knew to himſelfe that he was at more coſt with him then was needfull, yet ſayd nothing becauſe hee was to vſe his helpe in other matters, but payd it all: and then requeſted my young Lawyer to goe drinke a cup of Muſcadine with him at the Tauerne, which he did: the Client at the end of the ſhot, paying all too. Nay then (quoth the Clarke) by the Lord I haue done you wrong, to put you to ſo much charges. In good troth anſwered the Client, ſo I thought before,

though I ſayd nothing. But ſince you ſweare it now I dare verily belieue it.

The 41. Ieſt.

Two Cittizens ouer-taking one another, as they came from Weſtminſter, (the one of them being exceeding penſiue) it was aſkt by the other, why he went ſo heauily: O quoth hee, I haue reaſon to goe heauily, for I had an Action tryed to day at Weſtminſter of 200. *l.* and it is gone againſt me. Who was your Counſell ſayd the other: Mary ſuch a one, replyed the ſecond. What ſtrange qualities (quoth the firſt) haue theſe men of law, the ſelfe ſame man that makes you heauy has made me exceeding light.

The 42. Ieſt.

A Priſoner that ſtood vpon his comming forth, was put backe till he had payd ſuch fees as the keepers demanded of him, which he thought were vnreaſonable, and againſt both lawe and conſcience: wherevpon he raild at them, cald them bloud-hounds, bloud-ſuckers, hel-hounds, and ſuch other vngodly names: but one ſtanding-by, counſaild him to hold his tongue, and / not to ſpit his venome againſt men that are in place, for ſayd hee, Keepers of Priſons are as good men as the beſt, where they take.

The 43. Ieſt.

A Young wanton wench that had maryed an old man, being a Forreſter, whō ſhe had ſo transfor[m]d, that comming amongſt the heard of Deere, he went for a Stag, fell ſuddenly ſicke, for the loue of a Gallãt that had a good while together gone a hunting with her, but vpon ſome diſlike of his game, gaue it ouer: the kind old fellow her huſband, that ſuſpected nothing, brought her a Doctor, but the cauſe of her diſeaſe being loue, ſhe prou'd him a Dunce: he could neither by her water, nor by feeling her pulſe, find what ſicknes bred within her: wherevpon the old Ranger her huſband, perſwaded her, to ſhew all how it came firſt vpon her, for ſayd he, we muſt hide nothing from our Phiſitian. Why then (quoth ſhe) good huſband ſhew your forhead to him, which me thinkes is all broken out: Alas ſayd he, that's onely the weaknes of thy ſight. Nay huſband, (ſayd the ſicke louer) if your browes grieue not you they ſhall neuer hurt me.

The 44. Ieſt.

A Country Hobbinoll, hauing ſeene the mad-folkes in Bedlam, fell ſo in loue with their trickes, that he ſwore he could find in his heart, to liue in the Sommer-time amongſt them, and demanded (of him that caryed him thether to ſee them) how he

might ſooneſt be made to runne mad, if one had ſuch a minde: eaſily ſayd the other, for doe but mary with a whore, or elſe haue to doe with players, and thou ſhalt quickly runne madde.

The 45. Ieſt.

A Wench hauing a good face, a good body, and good clothes on, but of bad conditions, ſitting one day in the two-penny roome / of a play-houſe, & a number of yong Gentlemen about her, againſt all whom ſhe maintaind talke, One that ſat ouer the ſtage, ſayd to his friend: doe you not thinke that yonder fleſh will ſtincke anon, hauing ſo many flyes blowing vpon it. Oh (quoth his friend) I thinke it ſtinckes already, for I neuer ſaw ſo many crowes together but there was ſome carion not far off.

The 46. Ieſt.

Looke (ſayd one) is it not ſtrange? yonder is a fellow that the laſt day went for a Liefetenant, and now he is a Pandor: Alas ſayd one that ſtood next him, ſouldiers you know if they cannot get it by faire means, they will haue it out of the fleſh.

The 47. Ieſt.

A Couple of Gentlemen talking of a common Punck, one of them ſayd ſhe was a Recuſant:

Nay before God, quoth the other, that's a lie, ſheele take any thing.

The 48. Ieſt.

A Uniuerſity man cald one of the Conſtables of London Onyon, at which the Conſtable, (as if he had bin ſlyced into peeces) kept a coyle, and wondered why he ſhould call him an Onyon, that was rather one of the beſt diſhes that ſtood vpon the table of Juſtice ; Mary ſayd the Scholler, I tell thee againe thou art an Onyon, becauſe thou haſt a great head, but no wit in it.

The 49. Ieſt.

Two Tradeſmen falling out and vpbrayding one another with houſe-keeping & miſerable feeding of their ſeruants : ſaies the one I ſpend more muſtard and vineger in a yeare in my houſe then thou doſt beefe in thine. Nay quoth the other, I belieue thee, for I alwaies tooke thee for a very ſaucie knaue.

The 50. Ieſt.

A Notable ſcolding Queane railing hand to hand, with three men that were her neighbours, and beating them all three at it, becauſe it was her owne weapon ; her huſband ſtanding by, & taking part with neither, At laſt ſhee began to reuile him, and told thoſe that flockt about her,

how her huſband thought to haue euery raſcall a top on her: And reaſon good, quoth one that ſtood by, what ſerue Jades for but to be made Hackneis?

The 51. Ieſt.

A Gentleman made all the friends he could to the Captaine of the French Kings guard, that hee might bee one of them, but the Captaine told him he was ſo hardly preſt vpon by ſundry Noble men for their ſeruants and fellowes, that he could not by any meanes doe him the pleaſure: Oh ſir (quoth the gentleman) ſure you miſtake, you are not (as I am told) ſo preſt vpon by ſo many Noble men, but rather with ſo many Nobles.

The 52. Ieſt.

A Water-bearer complaynd before a Juſtice, of his wifes miſvſing and ouer-maiſtring him: tis ſtrange quoth the Juſtice, that you two ſhould iarre, for I am told, that you (Sirra) are neuer ſeene to goe into an Alehouſe but your wife is ſeene there too; you are neuer drunke but ſhe is drunke too; you neuer quarrell with your neighbours but ſhe quarrels too; I wonder that hauing quallities ſo alike you ſhould no better agree. So doe I and it pleaſe your Worſhip (ſayd the Water-bearer) for my owne part I could agree with her if ſhee were worſe ſo ſhe would be but better; I

pray therefore let me haue her bound, either to her good behauiour, or elſe to the peace. Seeke but out a Scriuener (quoth the Juſtice) that can make ſuch / a bond, and thou ſhalt haue my furtherance.

The 53. Ieſt.

A Farmer of the country going to Law for certaine Acres, about which he would neuer haue ventured his money, but that his Councell whetted him on, by telling him the matter was cleare on his ſide, and that all the Law in England, could not take it from him; came iocundly vp to the Tearme, and yet after much heauing and ſhouing, was ouerthrowne, Horſe and foote, ſo that he had ſcarce money left to carry him home: wherevpon meeting an acquaintance of his, and wondring (as hee ſaid) that men of learning ſhould ſo much ouerſhoot themſelues in that wherein they are ſo perfect: oh (replied the other) the Sun ſhewes men their ſhadowes but not their faces.

The 54. Ieſt.

An Apothecary that had a gallant creature to his wife, was wondred at that ſhee (eſpecially) and himſelfe could be ſo rich in apparell, and ſo expenſiue in dyet, hauing no cuſtomers reſorting to their ſhop for any phiſicall ſtuffe, but onely a few Gentlemen that came to take their pipes of

the diuine ſmoake: wherevpon ſome of his neighbors giuing vp their credit, that this yeere could not laſt long, oh (ſaid one of them) you are all deceiued in that man, it is not poſſible he ſhould ſinke, hee is ſo well held vp by the heade.

The 55. Ieſt.

A Yong bryde (that had married a ſtale ould bachiler) ſate at the wedding dinner with a very ſad and diſcontented looke, to thinke what a bad market ſhe had bin at, but an ancient merry gentlewoman ſitting next to her, cheer'd her vp, in her ears thus, daughter quoth ſhe, neuer repent the bargaine thou haſt this day made, for an ould horſe will houlde out a long / iorney, as well as a nagge of foure yeere ould: It may be ſo (quoth the bride) but as little ſkill as I haue in riding, I doubt whether he can hould out on ſome hye wayes that I could name.

The 56. Ieſt.

An impudent fellow meeting a ciuill gentlewoman vpon a narrow cawſie, that ſhe could not paſſe him without ſtriuing (in courteſie) to giue way, rudely brake out into this queſtion Gentlewoman are not you a whore? She being nothing danted at his blunt behauiour but hauing more witte about her then he had ciuilitie, anſwered him thus, truſt me Sir I am none now, nor euer

was I any but once, and that was when your father being no better then a Chimny-ſweeper, lay with me all night, whileſt ſhe whom you now cal mother kept ỹ dore.

The 57. Ieſt.

A Company of Theeues, broke one night into a countrie ſchoole-maiſters houſe, but hee hearing them, neuer ſtird out of his bed for the matter, but cryed out aloude, you miſtake your marke my maiſters, goe to the next houſe, that's a rich Farmers : I wonder you will looſe time to ſeeke any thing heere by night when I my ſelfe can finde nothing by day.

The 58. Ieſt.

Three waiting gentlewomen ſitting vp late one euening began to ſhriue one another, and to know what manner of Louers each other had : ſaies the firſt I loue one of our Seruing-men, and I (quoth the ſecond) loue the Tutor : nay (ſayes the third) then I like my choice beſt, for I loue my Ladyes Gentleman Uſher : out vpon him cryed one of the other, I had rather ten other men ſhould lye with me night by night then one gentleman vſher.

The 59. Ieſt.

Two friends hauing drunke much Tobacco, as they ſate togeither in a chamber (one of which was

in loue with one of the ſixpeny ſuburb-ſinnets that lay in ỹ Spittle in Shoredi[t]ch, and they both hauing ſpet much vpon the ground, one of them ſuddenly ſtarted vp, and with the end of a wand ſtood rakeing vp and downe in the ſpettle that lay before them: the other wondring at it, aſkt what he meant by doing ſo? mary quoth his friend, I am trying if I can finde what villaine thy damn'd punck (whom thou doteſt vpon) is committing in the Spittle.

The 60. Ieſt.

A Pipe of kindled Tobacco being offered to one ỹ was noted to be a greedy taker of it, was by him refuſed, and being demanded why he that loued it ſo well ſhould now leaue it? he anſwered, for three bad properties that be found in it: for ſaies hee, Tobacco makes any man a theefe (and vpon that hangs danger) a good fellow (and that requires coſt) & a niggard (the name of which is hatefull:) It makes him a theefe for he will ſteale it from his father; a good fellow, for he will giue the ſmoake to a begger; a niggard, for he will not part with his box to an Emperor.

Nihil hic niſi Seria deſunt./

The diſcoueries made by Cock Wat, the walking Spirit of Newgate.

Cock Watt, as I am priuatly knowne, & commonly cald by knaues, theeues and conicatchers, but more properly named *Cock Wary*, who giues warning to Court, citie and country.

Haue amongſt you then, for the forefront of my name *Cock*, know I am ſo titled & diſcouered by it in ỹ place where I keep my twinkling reſidence, as diſtinctly as your likely horſe by his white ſtar in ỹ forehead, your wāton wench, by her black patch worne on the ſide of her browe, your houſe of iniquitie by little cakes and leſſe cans, and your perfect fuddlecup by his red noſe. And not vnproperly neither ſo called *Cock*, for about that time when the laſt minnit takes his farewell of the enſuing day, and that earely bird, the mornings herauld, giues his wakefull ſummōs to the darke clouds (vnder whoſe canopie theeues, baudes and ſtrumpets doe their hatefull actiuities) to diſport themſelues from the deſired day, by whoſe cheerfulnes the honeſt laborer reioycingly eates his bread got by the ſweate of his browes, doe I like a candle at his halfe going out in that ſtilneſſe of houres, making my ſoueraignty amongſt the monſtrous

theeues and murtherers, and my pallace a priſon, creeping by the wall from ſide to ſide, and roofe to roofe, appeare.

So much for the character of my name *Cock*, now for my name, and nature of my name *Watt*, or *Wary*, thus: Know ỳ I am neuer ſeene to make my viſitation and nightly progreſſe, to the terrifying of ſome and comfort of other: that either in my Iourney ſee me, or the next morning heare of me: but about three dayes before the ſeſſions or aſſiſes, when comming into the priſon, I finde for ſeuerall offences, plenty of offenders, ſome lying / on hard flock-beds, but the moſt ſleeping on harder bordes: ſome with courſe ſheetes and thinne couerings, the reſt in ſteade of a hap harlot, or other couerture, heauy Irons; ſome high lawyers, ſome for walking on the padd, ſome horſe-ſtealers, ſome ſnibs, ſome foyſts, ſome ſtals, ſome Juglers, ſome Glimerers, ſome morts, ſome lifts, ſome decoyes, all cunning knaues, and coſoning queans; and of all thoſe, what they are, and their ſeuerall courſe of liues, in their due places.

Where honeſt reader thou ſhalt perceiue, how eaſily thou maiſt be deceiued, how thy goods purloind, be ready to accuſe, nay euen to Indite thy guiltleſſe ſeruants, be ſuſpitious of thy Children, and onely by the diueliſh ſleights of many, who either with a fairer gloſſe of brauery, honeſt ſhow

of behauiour, or priuat villany, feede like drones vpon thy labours, and liue like vipers on the common wealth.

But for my power and benefit of arriuall in your priſon; know I moſt commonly appeare on the ſide of a wall, and from thence cary my ſelfe about it as ſwift a motion as water glides from a ſpring, from bed to bed, and boorde to boorde, onely at the head of euery priſoner, I make a ſeuerall ſtay: And as it were giuen mee by diuine power, I draw from each particuler, the certaine continuance of his life to ſucceede, and whether at the following ſeſſions or Aſſiſes, they ſhall be condemned to ſuffer their deſerued and ſhamefull death or not.

At firſt I make my ſeate vppon the heade, where reſting a while, I ſuddenly ſtart from thence vp to the roofe, and downe againe vppon the face, in as quick motion as lightning, whenas if I had then receiued, by certaine Intelligence, whether the party I haue ſoothed on, ſhall bee executed or not, I thus to the Judgement of any who are then waking make it euident.

For vppon my returne, the priſoner I haue made tryall of, ſhall ſhortly ſuffer, about his head and face; like a lampe neare his extinguiſhing I make a ſmall twinkling and goe out. But / if it hath pleaſed God, his preſent Impriſonment hath beene

layed vppon him, as a warning and mercifull correction, for his future amendment and to inſtruct him (that as certaine to this vnhoneſt pleaſure, is begot a companion repentance, ſo to vnlawfull actions, doth become this ſucceſſion, a ſhamefull death on him or the reſt,) that for that time are preſerued, my light faileth not, but riſeth, and deſcends from one to another: (whome I finde lying as they haue liued, like ſwine) but decayeth not one any but ſuch onely whome ſhortly the Lawe ſhall condemne, and the ſpeedy execution thereof, cut off.

While thus then, I continue my viſitation, know that to thoſe to whome for that moment I am viſible, the horror of thunder, mixt with the flaſhes of affrighting lightning, dreadfull to Beaſts, terrible to Man, putting him in minde, that in ſuch a minut, and by ſuch meſſingers the worlde ſhall determine and euery ſinner ſhall bee cal'd to a ſtrict account, wherein the beſt ſhall be found ſhort of their reckoning, as I ſay, the remembrance of that hower, begets not a more earthquake in the boſomes of the wretched, then doth my light (beeing no more in ſhow then a ſtarre by vs) increaſe in my beholder: for in what rancke of the ſeauen deadly ſinnes ſo euer his conſcience doth witneſſe againſt him, that his priſoned life hath marcht in ſeeing my light, for the ſame footeſteps,

extinct vppon another, hee expects the like due rewarde to deſcend vppon himſelfe.

And in this terror of his, the plagues here to euery ſeuerall ſinne, are as viſible in the eyes of his ſoule, as they were then thruſted in Hell, for the corruption of his bodie.

If hee haue beene as proud as a Player that feedes on the fruite of diuine poetry (as ſwine on Acorns) that drop from the noble Oke of their mindes, and in the leaſt Winter of proſperitie, will not ſtick to make their ſtye in that boſome which of late releeued them: in an hower of amaze-/ment like this, they ſhall with trembling remember (what in the height of their vaineglory they preſumptuouſly forgot) that though they are in their fulſt of ranks, fatted vp like a Bore in his trunck that eates vp all is brought vnto him, yet are they ſtil but ſwines fleſh, that the damnedſt ſhew will not eate a bit one, nay the Diuels themſelues thought them the fitteſt roofes vnder which to keepe their Court *in ſemper excipimus*, and that a minuit will come perhaps in this moment, when they ſhall be like *Tantalus* in hell, to gape after their old fodder, but get none of it, or in ſuch an howre as this, when either I or death ſhall viſit them they ſhall euidently perceiue it was their pride which is the peruerter of all vertue, taught them to thinke themſelues wiſe but proud fooles,

inſtructed them to deſpiſe learning, ſcorne pouerty, mew at deſert, yea and that merit which from ſtarke Aſſes, which they naturally are, made their fit momuſſes worthy to be laught at, yet remembers them withall in their beſt proſperity they are but like the flower *ſparagus*, that growes out of euery mans dunge, and contemned of euery man.

If hee haue beene as enuious as a ſerpent, enemie to all mankinde, and hath giuen as many pricks to the deſtruction of a mans life & reputation, as a taylor ſtitches to his clothes: for this long tongue and tooth'd *maleuole* (that lookes as deſperately on the proſperity of any as your vſurer on a yong heire, greedy to deuoure him) hath not the feathers of his birdboults glewed on onely with backbitings, calumnies, and ſlanderous reproaches which onely contummate the credyt, but he hath as many ſhapes beſides, as *Proteus*, and like *Signior don ſpaniardo*, who in fight aymeth all at the hart, or your northerne *fencer*, in playing his priſe, who ſticks your marke fairer vpon his own breſt, yet ſends his ſtoccado cleanly into your boſome, ſo will hee vpon any occaſion of reuengement ſhift himſelfe into ſeuerall ſuites of Apparell, into a mans diſh, his drinke, his noſegay, his any thing: he has an excellent wardrop too, change of garmẽts, and not beholding either to his mercer, marchant or taylors Booke (as I hope moſt of our gallants are) for a

penny. O enuy, thou fore-runner of murther (as a great mans ſumpter-horſe who / makes ſhew before that his Maiſters comming after) blũt thy teeth, waſh thine eies that lookes flaming like the ceaſeleſſe fire of the Glaſhouſe, doe not vſe to grate thy iawes, nor haue the continuall hart-burning at other mens happineſſe, but by ẏ miſery which theſe feele by beholding of me repent thy life, and reforme thy condition: for know it ſeemes to them in the inſtãt, they are torne by Diuels in the ſhapes of dogs, in that black & red kingdome, for beeing ſo dogged to mankinde; twixt whome and them there was a chriſtian affinity here vpon earth.

If he haue beene as lecherous as a mountaine goate, and to keepe his effeminacy in repaire, and make his deſires perpetuall, hath beene at coſt to maintaine his monethly bathes, fomentations, electuaries, and to cheriſh his loynes in high art, hath had his Culleſſes of diſſolued pearle, and bruiſd amber, eringoes, cockſparrowes, braines of larks, lambſtones, all the earths chiefeſt vyands, to repleniſh his pleaſures, and pamper vp his ranckneſſe in this monu[mẽ]t, by me his meſſenger, hee is remembered, all is vanity. And begins to reckon with himſelfe, how miſerable man is, whoſe body is preſerued from the plenty and cheefeſt of the land, and by the delicateſt ſtore of the ſea, yet thus

nouriſht and nuſled vp, not as all other creatures, are for man, ỹ nobler perſon, but for wormes, the very dregs and offall of the earth, and as he hath liued licentiouſly like a goate, ſo his ſkin bathed, rubd, ſterket, nay perhaps painted for that purpoſe, ſhall then like a goate be tand not to make ſpruce ſpaniſh leather, fit for wanton Ladies ſhooes, but to make gloues for friends (like Salamanders ſkins) able to reſiſt the heate of the low country: for though they are farre from the Sunne, they alwaies liue in the fire, and the beſt office their hides can be put to, is to make pumps for *Proſerpin*, graund *Pluto* King of Lucyfirs Concubine.

And as of theſe ſo inſues to all the reſt, ſuch as by drunkenneſſe haue made their bodies like dry fats, and their faces like a ſhriefes poſt of ſeuerall colours, or ſwearers, whoſe oaths fly out at their mouths like ſmoake out of a chimney, that defiles all the way it paſſes, or lyers, and ſuch commõly are theeues: for lying / and ſtealing, are as inſeperable companions in ſinfull ſociety as a theefe and a receiuer, and indeede all ſinners of what condition ſoeuer are at the ſight of me, ſtruck with a ſuddaine and violent remorce, reckon vp their liues, and make themſelues Judges of themſelues in theſe offences; wherein their conſcience giues teſtimonie againſt them, that they are guilty: and in this preſent horror, they ſeeme in minde

to taſte the vpright Juſtice and puniſhment which they know long before this they haue deſerued.

Well, hauing brought theſe that behold me into this ague, you[r] walking ſpirit will leaue them in their fit, and returne to the reſt, whom hee left ſleeping: onely by the way, I could wiſh that I had that ſufferance in the Cittie, that I progreſſe once a moneth, about the Goale; I then durſt vndertake you ſhould ſoone heare of more charity, and fewer cuckolds, find leſſe houſes & more hoſpitality, not ſo many promiſes but more payment, not ſo many Fooles, ſuch and ſo many wiſe Beggers; nothing ſhould be amiſſe, all ſhould bee amended, or your *Cock Watch* would walke the ſinfull round like a ſentinell, and the ſinners ſhould ſwet fort.

But to them whom I left ſleeping, not like the reſt of good men, wherein they find comfortable recreation after their careſull labour, but like the ſleeps of villayns / : For *ſomnia bonorum meliora quam malorum.* So I finde theſe not in ſound ſleepes, but diſtreſſed ſlũbers, troubled dreames, viſited with ſtairings, grones and paſſions, and afflicted in minde as they are perſecuted in bodie: one that went drunke to bed ouer night, hee reeles in his ſleepe, and ſweares to begin at the laſt halfe pot, where he left in the morning, others that haue beene foyſts (*quaſi* pickpockets) all or the

moſt part of their time, and thriued well in the profeſſion, and now lately drawne into ſome other action, as they call it, as to breake a houſe, or to lift a cup from a Vinteners red barre, to be indighted for it at the black barre in the old bayly, he curſes his education, complaines of the deſtynies, malignes his ſtarres, and concludes thus, what a villon was I, to leaue my old trade (meaning picking of pockets) to vſurpe and ſteale into an other mans / myſterie, namely houſe-breaking, or what other waies : I heretofore haue liued well by mine owne, and that which I was brought vp in, [has] drawne forty or fifty pound for mee and my punck, in one tearme, out of a rum coues bung (ſo called in their canting vſe of ſpeech) (and as much as to ſay in ours, a rich chuffes purſe) and now after my many eſcapes, common bale, the helpe to many a venterous theefe, a plague of all ill lucks, I muſt ride *Cro wee*, as much as to ſay, be hanged for a trifle ; & in the bitterneſſe of his paſſion, breakes out thus, may all they [who] take another mans trade vpon them, neuer ſpeede better.

Here you muſt vnderſtand euery man keepes his own trade, among theeues as orderly as they of the twelue companies; as he that is a vintner, is a vintener and no more, ſo he that is a pick-

* Here is to be noted, he is not worthy of the name of notable theefe among theeues, which is without his mort or punck. (margin.)

pocket is a pick-pocket and no more : and ſo of the reſt, yet in the end cloſes vp his elegie, beeing ſung in his dreame, with this reſolution, well I haue ſeene the worſt, tis but halfe an houres hanging, twill ſaue mee halfe a yeeres drinking; twoe turnes, the knot vnder the eare, and a wry mouth, will doe it ; let me ſweete hart (ſpeaking by his mort) haue a white ſheete tyed about mee, and my black wrought Cap on my head, my noſegay in my hand ; tis but the way which many a good fellow has gone before, and welcome death ; when ſhe perhaps then preſent with him, as if their ſoules did ſimpathiſe in one, and ſweres dialogue wiſe to him, making up her proteſtations with othes enowe, no doubt of it: his will ſhee will ſee performed, nay for his ſake ſhe will neuer loue none of his profeſſion more, neuer come vp newgate ſtaires, nay for euer will be a ſtranger to the Ile of man, in remembrance of him.

Well, ſuppoſe the Seſſions paſt, our dreamer awake, and caried in a cart to haue a corner of Doctor *Stories* cap, whē ſhe once ſeeing him gone, makes no doubt but he has borne a nooſe with him will hold him faſt enough from comming back, & ſtraight ſhe forgets her promiſes neuer to haue more friends, nay ten to one, neuer takes care to ſee him buried ẏ hath brought himſelfe to / the gallowes for her, but rather ſtudies where

and how ſhe may get money to bee drunke with a newe loue, and in freſh fild cups, make vp a new combination between thē: thus like watermen that ſhift their fares from one landing place to waite for another, ſo doe theſe morts, euery ſeſſions ſhift their ſutors; they diſpatch one at Newgate ſtares, & a Noble to a groate, they take vp another betwixt that and Tiburne.

Yet ſhall it not be Impertinent, that I *Cock Watt*, your new diſcouerer, make euident what vſe theſe kinde of people draw from theſe ſhe creatures, both abroad and in priſon.* Firſt know, that your theeues trauelling mort, is partly a ſetter of robberies, partly a theefe herſelfe, but alwaies a receiuer of whatſoeuer is ſtolne and brought vnto her: for which felonies if him whom ſhe cals her huſband chance to be apprehended, ſhe trots in his buſineſſe, labours his aduerſarie to be good to him, & ſuffer him to be bayld out: you ſhall want no teares, no kneelings, no interceſſions, no perſwaſions, that it is the firſt fact that euer the poore man her bed fellow fell into, and will you ſeeke his bloud? that he was neuer in priſon before, and will you be her vndoing? when if you but ſearch the record at Newgate, you ſhall finde him to haue payd his garniſh twentie times at leaſt: but if

* Of morts, or receiuers of theſe ſtolne goods. (margin).

it proue that at her Importunity you are mooued, and in pitty of her ſpare her mates life, take this from me, it ſhall happen to you as to an honeſt Juror of the City, not long ſince, who ſeeing a comely proper yong man ſtand indighted for a purſe, and by his verdit giuen againſt him, was to be hanged, in pity of his preſent youth, and hope of better grace to come, beeing at that time foreman of the Jury, ſo laboured with his aſſiſtants, that for that fact hee was acquitted, who in recompẽce, preſently vpon his diſcharge, paying his fees, came to the place where this Juror was, and pickt his pocket: then if poore *Cock* may not preuaile with you to ſpare none of them, learne this of Horras [Horace] *Quo ſemel eſt Imbuta recens ſeruabit odorem Teſta diu.*

A muſty veſſell will neuer bee made ſweete, and our engliſh prouerbe / is as true as old, ſaue a theefe from the gallowes & heele hang you if hee can; and though theſe parties themſelues will in perſon no more ſteale from you, yet imbouldned by your pitty they will be inſtruments to intice others to worke you hurt; otherwiſe if ſhee findes you not moued at her Crocadiles teares, but according as iuſtice in ỹ caſe has prouided will proſecute againſt him, then fals ſhe to rayling againſt you, abuſes your wife, banes your children, curſes your proceedings, and if ſhe haue a childe

her ſelfe brings it and ſayes at your doore ſhee will leaue it, for you or the pariſh to bring vp, if by your meanes her huſband periſheth, thinking thus to ouercome you with impudence if ſhee could not doe by perſwaſion. They that haue had any trading know this to be true: then poore *Cock* leaues euery man to his owne diſcretion, and will now tell how theſe ſhee beaſts behaue themſelues abroade.

In the day time two of them, neuer leſſe, often more, walke vp and downe ſtreete together, with their handbaſkets in their hands, ſo neate and decent in atire, that ſuſpition it ſelfe cannot ceaze on them for other then people of honeſt conuerſation, when vigilantly as they paſſe along they caſt their eyes about, to obſerue where they can finde a ſhop furniſhed but with one to giue attendance on cuſtomers, be it maiſter or miſtreſſe, or man, ſo but one they reſpect not: which taken note of, into that ſhop of what trade ſoeuer, they wil enter, for theſe wil play ſmall game before they will ſit out: mary their chiefe venture is eyther with Mercers, Gouldſmiths, Linnen drapers, haberdaſhers, and ſuch like (now a ſimple man would think theſe ſhould bee credible people that thus loue to deale with the beſt) at firſt they demand for this or that ſort of wares, as rings, taffety, cambricks, hats, gloues, garters, or what

ſoeuer the ſhoppe keepes trade of: much they deſire to ſee but are contented with none, yet ſtill requeſteth you to turne about and reach her this thing or that thing: all which trouble is to no more purpoſe but that whiles your face is away from them, they may take aduantage to ſlip ſomwhat away from you which at that inſtance ſhe that is next you failes not to effect, and cloſely conuayes it to / her that ſtands of fit purpoſe a prety way off: Thus hauing the pray they fiſh for, ſhe modeſtly diſlikes your wares, ſayes ſhe is ſory ſhee has troubled you: ſhe will now make bold to ſee further, and if ſhe cannot ſpeed her ſelfe better, ſhe will returne to you againe, and whileſt ſhe is vſing this complement, ſhee withall opens her baſket, ſhakes and begins to gather up her clothes: and you ſeeing no occaſion of miſtruſt, the one laying all meanes to free ſuſpition, opens to you, and the other ſtanding aloofe and not comming neere your wares, kindly bids them welcome & ſo part: you to the making vp of your wares againe (and ten to one for that inſtant miſſe nothing) and they to make away that purchaſe, and by the like to prouide for more.

Thus is many an honeſt Cityzen robd, ten nay perhaps twentie times, by the vildnes of this condition and of long time miſtruſts nothing, but comming to caſt vp his ſhop, findes his goods

gone and no account to be made of them, he ſuſpects his wife, diſtruſts his children, accuſes his ſeruants; when theſe make pray of your endeuours, and conſume your ſubſtance in as vild or vilder manner then they get it.

Another inſtruction learne, to auoyd theſe dangers by, at the coming in of two in this faſhion into your ſhop. Though by your vigilance both in laying out & making vp of your wares you are certaine there is nothing loſt, yet of her that ſtands aloofe haue this foreſight that nothing lye within her reach, for while ſhee perceiues your eye to be diligent on her you are ſeruing, her eye is not idle to obſerue what lyes at randome abroad: for tho they[re] haue beene hole bolts of Hollãd, peeces of Taffety, or Sattane *probatum eſt*, that many an honeſt man hauing had a care of ỹ one haue beene by the other whom they miſtruſted not in the meane time deceiued: for ſometimes they will not come in as of one acquaintance, but when ſhe perceiues you buſied with the other, and cals hard for ſuch wares which ſhe knowes you haue, whẽ you as lothe to looſe a cuſtomer, intreat her but to ſtay a little & you will attẽd her ſtraight, ſhe ſaies ſhe will: ỹ other whõ you are ſeruing there prolongs the time, and ſhee walking about / till ſhee has placd her priſe, in fit opportunity takes her leaue and ſaies ſhee

will come againe when you are at more leyſure, and ſo at one time giues you the lift and the ſlip, ſtraight retires home to her Copeſmates; who neuer get abroade vnles ſometimes to be drunke, but liue like owles, who in the day are wondred at, and ſeldome ſeene but by night; when your goods are deuided, and you the honour for your neglect ieſted at.

But if, as it is ſeldome they miſſe of their purpoſe, yet come they not home without meanes to ſet ſome other proiect a foote, and by noting your dores, ſellors, windowes, caſements, whether your ſeruants lye in your ſhop, and how they finde all things eaſily by entrance, or defenſiue againſt a burglary, ỹ next night, when with two or three men and a boy, the purpoſed act, as ſhall be after reuealed in what manner, is vndertooke.

Theſe that thus ſteale, for there be of them both men and women, are among themſelues called running lifts, of which there are that ſteale in another manner, and thus it is. If they perceiue a Nobleman or gentlemans dore opẽ, they will ſtraight without aſking preſſe in, and ſo far vp, euen to the faireſt lodgings, where if by chance they are met by any, and reſiſted with this queſtion, who would you ſpeake withall, they haue eyther of theſe two anſweres for their reply. Pray you is not this ſuch a Gentlemans houſe, who dwelleth

within a dore or two of, or is not ſuch a gentleman within, whoſe lodging they know it is, & they themſelues haue watcht his going out: but if as it often happeneth, they bee intercepted by none, what plate, apparell, any thing of worth happens in their way, it is fiſh for their net: but in things that are trifles, theſe will not venter, as I will now tell you of a trick that happened to a gentleman of worth, nere Holborne, by one of this profeſſion, and the ſhee theefe yet liuing the more is the pitie.

Of lifts.

This gentlewomans maide being vp early in ỹ morning, it was her chaunce to come out at the ſtreet doore, to go into ỹ ſellor to fetch coles or ſome other neceſſaries ſhe had preſently to vſe, which this the lift perceiuing, ſlipt in & in an inſtant vp toward the / chambers (hauing prouided fit for the purpoſe), on her feet a paire of cloth ſhooes with pump ſoles: ſo far was ſhe climde, till ſhee was at the chamber doore where the gentleman & his wife lay as ſhe ſuſpected a ſleep, for it was in the morning early: the maide by this time was come out of the ſellor, & going forwarde with her buſines in the Citchen miſdoubted nothing: while ſhe liſtning at the chamber doore if ſhe could heare all quiet, in the end went in, but it was the gentlemans chaunce at this time to be awake, and perceiuing betweene

two curtens the glance of a woman to paſſe by, cloſed his eyes of purpoſe & lay breathing as if he had ſlept ſoundly, to note the euent: when ſhee thinking all ſafe, opened a preſſe doore that ſtood in the roome & in which was the whole encreaſe of the gentlemans plate, and began to gather it out as charily and with as much regard for bruiſing as if it had bin her owne: firſt ſhe filled this pocket, then ỹ, then tother, took vp this vpper cote, then a ſecond, then a third, euen to her very ſmoke: which the gentleman perceiuing, he thought like *Bankes* his horſe, or the *Baboones*, or captaine *Pold* with his motion, ſhee would haue ſhowne him ſome ſtrange & monſtrous ſight, for his ſiluer & guilt before ſhe had left him: at laſt hauing fild ſome eight or ten deep pockets, too many for an honeſt body to beare, made the gentleman thinke ſhe had made them a purpoſe to carry his plate in, downe went all her cotes as the ſeuerall coueres of them, and hauing now left no more in the cubbord but one faire baſon and euer, out came that too, & being as charitably minded towards that as the reſt, becauſe it ſhould not lie abroade and take cold, ſhe gaue it houſeroome in her apron, which he that ought it perceiuing, ſaid ſmilingly to himſelfe, I ſee now that theeues haue no conſcience: well ſhe began to truſſe vp her ſelfe, hoping for a boone voyage, & like a

theefe as ſhe came vp, to ſteale out of the chamber, mary better ballaſted by three or foure hundred pound then at her comming to that rode ; when the gentleman ſtepping out of his bed caught her by the arme, and cried halfe ſhare in faith : for in this commody I haue playd a part and deſerued it well : thankes bee to the Diuell, ſhee had ſcarce ſo much grace / yet as to bluſh at it : but in breefe, he cald for his neighbors, vpon whoſe comming, his goods beeing found about her, ſhe was caried before a Juſtice, and from thence to a priſon, but whether of the gentlemans mercy, or what compoſition I know not (but money can do much) in three or foure daies, ſhe outrun the keepers, and was quit of her trouble ; which makes poore *Cock Watt* to complaine, that ſuch bold theeues ſhould haue better luck then honeſter men ; and for that I know, let them haue neuer ſo much mercie ſhewed them they are ſtill like dogs, *Redire ad vomitum* ; what though one Broker who had his beginning from an inch of this profeſſion is now become an honeſt man becauſe he is rich and a freeholder, he yet muſt be no preſident for the reſt ; for might I haue beene her Iudge, ſhee ſhould haue had her due, and danſt *Derriks* dance in a hempen halter. I my ſelfe haue liued in the ſame ſtate, when I was a creature on earth, and life ſo abhorred that

I had rather chuſe with thoſe whom *Circes* transformed, to liue in the nature of bruit beaſts then to reaſſume my antient habite, and to liue like them.

Another ſort of theſe ſhee morts / or monſters, I muſt Anatomiſe vnto you, who though their nature of ſtealing be alike, their maner of attẽpting is different, yet their purpoſe one, & they are the *Glimerers*. Your *Glimerer*, ſhees vp in the morning betweene 5 or 6 of the clock, dreſt in her night attire, her bodies and cotes ſcarce laced togither: her apron defuſedly put on, & with a black brãd in her hãd, of the colour of her owne ſoule; which ſhe caries vnder her apron as if to kindle that were her purpoſd buſines: about ſtreete ſhe goes, taking the like opportunity with the former to goe into any houſe where ſhe finds the doore open, nay preſumes further: If it be in the darkeſt winter mornings to knock for admittance, if ſhe but perceiue a light: when the mayd or man ſeruant but moſt commonly ỹ mayd, comming to know her arrand, ſhe deſires to haue leaue to kindle her ſtick; which vſuall curteſie beeing granted, in ſhe goes into the kitchen, and while her ſtick lies on the fire, as if ſhe were a ſeruant newly come to ſome Gentleman or Cittizen thereabouts (whom ſhee is / perfect to nominate), ſhe

Of Glimeres.

begins with that goſhips chat, which is familiar and in vſe amongſt tatling houſewiues: which is to diſcouer the humor and manners of their maiſters & miſtreſſes, their forme of gouernment in their houſe, how they agree or diſagree one with another, & in what order they muſt rub their roomes, waſh, dreſſe meate, reckoning vp all the forme of her huſwiferie to keepe her miſtres in quiet (when as ſhe ſeldome meets it otherwiſe): finding the other as ready to enquire and liſten after nouelties as ſhe to offer, ſhe begins to commend her cleanlines, and defence in keeping that houſe in ſo good order, praiſes the pretines of ỹ building, the neceſſary contriuing of it, and offers her ſelſe to walke further into the next parlor, to haue more cauſe to ſpeake more in her commendation, when this miſtruſtles ſoule, proud to heare herſelfe praiſde & ſuſpectleſſe that ſhe comes for any other end but to kindle her ſticke, keeps no watchfull eye ouer her, but giues way to her preſumption: which leaue giuen ſhe has diſpatcht that ſhe came for in a twinckling, and neuer comes back empty handed, takes vp her ſticke, giues ſome kinde farewell at parting, as I hope we ſhall meet at the Backehouſe, or Market, & be merry, or if you receiue on Palme Sunday next, I would be glad to haue your company, & ſo with her new purchaſe departs:

the maide ſhe followes her buſines, and not long after, riſeth her maiſter and miſtres, when ſhortly whatſoeuer the vulture had before made gripe of, is miſt, the maide accuſed for it, and the maiſter and miſtres vrging againſt her, they ſaw themſelues their goods but late laſt night when they went to bed, and of her they muſt know what is become of them: ỹ accuſed wretch ſhe weepes, proteſts ſhe knowes not, and vowes to her knowledge, nay ſhe is certaine there came none in but ſuch a gentlewomans maide; rehearſing her name, whoſe ſeruant ſhe had named her ſelfe to be, to kindle a brande, then whiles the maiſter frets and is ſuſpitious that his maide is a theefe, the ſeruant is aṡ ielous ỹ the maiſter or miſtres haue beene theeues to themſelues & conuayde away their goods with intent to defraud her of her wages: in ỹ end the gentlewomans houſe before named is enquired after, and the ſeruant examined, and / not found to haue beene in the others houſe as the accuſed had inferd: the ſuſpition growes more ſtrong: for the maiſter knowes his goods to be loſt, findes his ſeruant whom he ſuſpects to faile in her anſwere, & doubting no ſuch fraudulent practiſe as theſe drones haue inuented, impriſons his maide, nay ſomtimes as in caſe of a fellon, proceeds in ordinary tryall againſt her, that were not our graue bench of Senators, Pretors and

Patrons of this comon wealth, carefull to diſtinguiſh betwixt partie and partie, the Lambe might oftentimes periſh for the wolues rauenings. So this I hope then ſhall be ſufficient for maiſters to giue admoniſhment to their ſeruants to be warie ouer them that come to kindle ſtickes.

By your leaue yet, and let your new diſcoueror wade a little further, and giue warning to Merchants wiues and women of the beſt ſort, to learne how to preuent this freſh practiſe inuented to deceiue them.

Of Reachers. There is a new company ariſing, though not yet halfe ſo many in nũber as ỹ fellowſhip of the Porters, & theſe call themſelues *Reachers*: they walke together Male and Female, and keepe houſe together like man and wife: they will haue you a houſe to dwell at about *Endfield*, *Brainford*, or any place within 6. 7. or 8. miles of *London*, but withall keepe a priuat lodging for them ſelues to retire vnto at one Brokers houſe or another in the ſuburbes; vpõ the market daies theſe two come to towne, ſhe attired like a comely country woman in cleanly white linnẽ with a mufler on her face, and in ruſſet clothes, outward ſignes of the countries honeſt ſimplicity, & in her mawnd or baſket which ſhe beares on her arme, lapt in a pure white cloth, ſome fine tidy pig, fat gooſe, yong

kid, or haunch of veniſon, indeed any prouiſion, but of the daintieſt, which eyther ſhe can buy for her money, or more probably her mate may ſteale from any : in this neat maner lapt vp, the ware it ſelfe of the delicateſt, able to entice any eye to haue a deſire to buy of her, comes ſhe to make her markets, when lingring in the towne, at on place of receit or other, as they want no ſhelter till toward ỹ breaking vp of the market, which is much about ỹ houre when exchange time is held for the meeting of our merchants, when theſe cõiecturing (as very profitable it is,) that at that / time our worthieſt citizens are from home, they goe into *Milk-ſtreet*, *Bread-ſtreet*, *Lime-ſtreet*, *S. Mary Axe*, or the moſt priuieſt places, where they kept their reſidence, to make their venture : when ſhe knocks at the doore, and demands of the ſeruant that comes, whether her worſhipfull good miſtreſſe bee within, and whether it will be her pleaſure to buy of her, her gooſe, pig, kid or whatſoeuer : when ſhewing it to the ſeruant (and ſhe can do no other but commend it) ſhe prayes her to expreſſe the purety of it to her miſtres, that ſhe may bargaine for it : For in truth ſiſter, quoth ſhe, we poore country folkes, dare not proffer anything ſo dainty as this to the open view of the market, leſt any one of ſpight informe either the King or my Lord Mayors officers

thereof, and ſo our goods ſhall be taken from vs, we hauing not halfe the vallue returnd vs for recompence.

With this reaſonable and honeſt ſeeming preuention, the maide knowing her miſtres to be of the minde of all our Citizens gallant wiues, loth to let any dainties or good thing go by from their owne taſts, which they either haue deſire vnto, or may haue for money, though they pay neuer ſo deere, & their huſbands prooue bankerupts for it, wils her to come ſtand within the doore: which ſhe indeede requeſts, leſt any Catch-poll or buſy knaue ſhould ſe her, and ſo her commodity be forfeited, being as it is held vnlawfull, the ſale to be offered not at the market: well the maide goes vp to informe her miſtres (and withal takes the dainties along with her), whom ſhe finds in her chamber, perhaps ſcarce redy, for tis growne of faſhion amongſt them to eate their breakfaſts in their beds and not to be ready till halfe an houre after noone: about which time their husbands are to returne from the Burſſe, and they make it their dinner time: now while the mayde is aboue, flattering her miſtres (as flattering is a part of their worke, for why they haue their wages with the delicaſie of the offer and the cleanlines of the country woman which brought it to be ſold,) the Fox beneath leeres about what

pray ſhe can eſpy to carry home to her den, whē finding hole piles of broad clothes, Cearſes or ſuch like com / modities too burthenſome for any one to ſuſpect a lone woman could defraud you of, ſhe ſtraight beckens ouer her companion, who ſtands ready at an inch, & being a quicke good ſturdey knaue, with a hand ſhifts away one of them. This is no ſurmiſe. There is merchants in this towne, by the loſſe of commodities 20 l. thicke, can witneſſe it well: by this time the gentlewoman has likt that which was brought her, cals for and commends the country womans cleanlineſſe, bargaines with her at her owne rate, and requeſts ſhe may ſee her chap-woman on the like occaſion: by this alſo has my porter, though without the badge of Porters Hall, brought his burthē to the Brokers houſe, where beeing once put in tis an *abiſſe* too bottomleſſe for any ſearch to reach out againe. O your cloth is good ware: it may be cut out into ſeuerall garments: by this alſo my marchants come home, where ſoone taking note of his loſſe it makes his wiues markets eate not half ſo ſauery as they would haue done, yet in the end ſends for a cup of ſack and comforts himſelf with this, that I in his behalfe would admoniſh the world *Fælix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*

And this much for my order of lifts, which I

hope ſhall be a caueat ſufficient for courtiers to haue a care of their chambers, gentlemen their lodgings, citizens their ſhops, chapmen to haue an eye at their faire, and by diligence defend that hereafter which by theſe meanes heretofore hath beene their hinderance.

Of Foysts.

Now to our Foyſts *alias* pickpocket, *alias* cut-purſe; he has as many *alias* as a good gentleman of Wales, and indeede is as goode a benefactor to the alehouſe: hee conſiſts of an army of three ſtrong, namely foyſtes and ſnaps: his common wealth to liue in, or ground to encamp in is the antient great grandfather Powles, & all other little churches his children, beſides Pariſh garden, or rather (places of more benefit) publick, & by your leaue priuat play houſes; Weſtminſter hall is his good ſoyle: the dark entry going to the ſix clarcks office in chancery lane is in the tearme time his deere and ſpeciall good friend: London bridge his bountifull benefactor, all markets are his purueiors and carefully prouide for him, all faires his diligent factors / that bring him in his prouiſſion in abundance, all pockets his exchequor, that are neuer ſhut againſt him, progreſſes his true paymaiſters, though they ſay ſeldome in ỹ Court or cockpit: though the King himſelfe be there he dare encounter, he priueledges no perſon nor no place exempt with him, only

the Exchange excepted; for ſaies he where merchants meete is no meeting for vs. If they once take vs we are ſure to go to the old turn, for they are men deale all with great ſtore of money, & very little mercy: the times when his ſkirmiſhes are hotteſt, or ỹ time when they run attilt, is the day the Lord Mayor takes his oath, a new play, or whē ſome great cauſe is hard at the Star Chamber: now for the perſon him ſelfe that does pick the pocket, and has miniſters about him that giue furtherance to the action.

Know at a new play, he is alwaies about the playhouſe dore, watches out of which ſide you draw your purſe, & then geſſing whether the lyning be worth the ventring, for that ſerues his turne; if hee ſee you buying of ware at any ſtall or ſhop, hee obſerues when you pay fort, on which ſide you put your purſe, and that ſerues him likewiſe. If in a throng he thus comes to knowledge whether your pocket be worth the ſacking or no. If you be a man that once appeare likely to him, hee gathers iuſt behind, or on the one ſide of you, and there clapping his hand eaſily on the place where the bottome of your pockets are, poyſes them withall, and by the waight geſſeth how well they are ballaſt: if he bee a Countryman that comes from far to the tearme, or one that

dwels not farre from London, or ſeruingman ſent hither to beſtow money, if he walke without a cloake, as for the moſt part they will, two of them meete him at a corner, and only with ſtreaking of their hands on his hoſe, geſſe whether this bayte be worth the nibling at, nay perhaps at the firſt encounter, giue it the draught: but this happens not alwaies [in] the generall. Then thus.

When they haue once agreed which is the *Coue*, they will faſtē on you: if it be in a throng or gaſing after any obiect to delight you, the ſtall he gets before you, & there he raggles himſelf too & / fro, while the foyſt dooing as much behind, they both diſquiet you, & the one picks your pocket. If they follow you in the ſtreet, and once know where the bung and the bit is, as much as to ſay your purſe and the money, out goes your *Stall* before likewiſe, when comming at a corner by which you muſt paſſe, being direct before you, ſtoopes at the ſudden as if to take vp ſomwhat, when the other as neere behinde you, as if he were to paſſe by in haſt, Juſles you vppon tother, and withall drawes your purſe: Thus rather then fayle, will he follow you, and offer vpon you twice or thrice: if he miſſe at the firſt of his purpoſe at this while, now your *ſtall*, like a ſcout, he comes after a loofe, watching, if any ſtranger were ſuſpitious of you in the tuſle, or the man

himſelfe, which if he finds and you before haue ſped, then comes he apace after you, and ere the man in that ſpace has time to miſſe his purſe and come after you, he glides by the foyſt, with theſe words, *Kinchen the coue towres*, which is as much as, Fellow the man ſmokes or ſuſpects you ; when the foyſt ſlips the purſe either to him or the *ſtall*, & feares not to be ſearcht, nay vpon the challenge will ſo out-face the party and ſtand vpon his credyt ; beeing ſure there is nothing to be found about him, and the reſt gone : that the honeſt man is rather ready to aſke him mercy then accuſe him: and now I will tell you a prety tale of a foyſt whoſe impudent euent happened at Charing Croſſe not long ſince.

Their liued a foyſt in this Towne, whoſe gettings by the trade was ſo good that he kept his punck, though he called her his wife : in none worſe waie then Taffeties and Ueluet of the beſt, and himſelfe more like a rich knight then a knauiſh Cutpurſe : and indeed the comlineſſe of his feature and faire behauiour was ſo anſwerable to the brauery of his apparels, that it procurde him acceſſe into the worthieſt places, nay oftentimes made him eſteemed as a companion with the beſt ; this fellow ſeing a good luſty Seruingman & one hopefull to haue ſome purchaſe in his pocket, would ſerue his turne if he could get it, ſtept to him, and

as he wiſht, gaue him a little Juſtle: and withall twicht 3 l. out of his pocket: the ſeruing man who but new before / had bought a peny-worth of pares, and vpon this thruſt, clapping his hand to his ſide and miſt his purſe, ſtept after the foyſt and rounded him, what do you here gentleman (for by his apparell he appear'd no leſſe) though I put vp your iuſtle I would bee loath to haue you put vp my purſe; there is three pound in it, come let me haue it againe and no more words ont: the pickpurſe vpon this challenge began to reuile the honeſt fellow, calling him rogue, ſlaue, knaue, and I know not what, to charge a Gentleman of my faſhion with thy purſe: as they were at theſe words, being ſpoke againſt a great faire Houſe where ſome great perſonage dwelt, comes me a Coach whirring on the ſuddaine, and there made a ſtand to diſcharge his burthen at that lodging, when as the Lady diſmounted the foyſt beeing exceeding gallant, tooke occaſion by the hand, ſtept to her, caught her by the arme, and lead her in, leauing the fellow in a muſe whether he were awake, and might aſſertaine himſelfe he had loſt his money or no.

The foyſt by this time had brought in the Lady, where after ſome curteſie diſcharged, ſtept to her, kiſt her and departed, leauing the gentlewoman in a ſtrange wonder who it ſhould bee had done

her that preſent ſeruice, and blaming her memory ỹ ſhe ſhould forget in what place was begun their acquaintance (when indeede her eies and his did neuer parill together before) yet geſſing by his habite he could be a man worthy of no leſſe then that kindneſſe a kiſſe, which ſhe had receiued, ſhe paſt it ouer.

By this time the foyſt was come back to the ſeruingman & roũdly began to tell him that now he had brought in his honourable Aunt, he ſhould know he had done him wrong, to charge him with his purſe, he would fight with him: ỹ fellow ſeeing himſelfe thus outfaſte out of himſelfe, and holding it his beſt to proceede no further, replyed If he had done him wrong, S^r^, he was ſory for't, but howſumeuer hee was ſure three pound he had when hee iuſled him, and hee was as ſure that hee iuſled him; and withall anſwered the foyſt, I am as ſure thou preſumptuouſly didſt challenge me for it, and I am ſure I will fight with thee. The / fellow halfe angred for the loſſe of his money entertained this offer: and into Tuttle fields they went, where they had not changed paſt halfe a duſſen thruſts but the foyſt had hurt him in the arme, and ſo they gaue ouer, but ere they parted, the foyſt puts his hand into his pocket, told out twenty ſhillings of his money, and ſpeaking to the fellow, ſayd that hee ſhould

ſee hee would proue himſelfe a Gentleman ſince he had hurt him; there was ſo much for him; & ſo ſent him to the Chirurgions, the ſeruingman prayſing his reſolution and minde of a Gentleman: they ſo parted, the ſeruingman with thanks and the foyſt with this Impudent boſt,

If this were not a trick to ſhift a foole,
A more knaue learne mee, and Ile goe to ſchoole.

But now to the manner of the foyſting of a pocket, the ſharing of the money, and how honeſt men may auoide them. Firſt know your pocket is drawne vp, that he may the eaſier come by your purſe with two fingers, onely the forefinger and the middle; and with that forke he catches hold not of the lining, nor on the ſide next your ſkin, but the other: for if hee ſhould faſten on that next your thigh, he were in danger you would feele him ſooner then on the other. When hauing drawne your pocket vp, till he can reach your purſe, it is then gon with the leaſt twitch, nay by this meanes of drawing if your money be looſe, they will turne you the caſe cleane out, and the bit into their hands: now for the ſharing of this bit, as they call it, your *Stall* is equall part with your foyſt, if the foyſt vis none, which is, ſhift ſome aſide ere they come to ſharing, but your ſnap has his wages at their diſcretion.

For the manner to auoide them, though their cunning bee great, it is very eaſie, which is if euer you take any, to hang them : and let not this compoſition preuaile with you, for that meane of compounding with the aduerſarie, hath beene like an vſher fenſtole in this myſterie of cutting of purſes, emboldned many ſchollers, and increaſt their number, and alſo to bee gouernd / by theſe inſtructions.

If beeing in a Crowd you perceiue a buſy knaue or cunning whore (for wee haue ſhee foyſts as well as hee) labouring and thruſting about you, how gallant ſo euer they bee in apparrell) and the male haue alwaies one ſide of his cloke caſt ouer his ſhoulder, for that's the perfect badge to know a pick-pocket in a throng by, ſeeme either not at all to regarde him, till you take him in the trap, or elſe looke once or twiſe eagerly vpon him, then looke away, and then leere at him, keeping your hands downe on the ſide of your pockets ; when preſently he will perceiue himſelfe to be ſmoked, or at leaſt in his guilty conſcience ſuſpect himſelfe, and ſo ſhew from you: from whence you may take note of him for one of the trade, and for that time are rid of a knaues company.

If going through the ſtreete or ſtanding at ſome Corner, your purſe be attempted with a iuſtell,

vpon the touch, haue this in remembrance ſtraight to ſearch if you miſſe nothing : when if you finde your purſe wanting ſpare not to apprehend him that iuſled you, and him that ſtood next before you, when though they will appeare to you to haue no acquaintance, you ſhall finde them a kinne in conuerſation when they come to Newgate.

Now if he haue miſt his hold, and the ſnap that ſtood *Centinell* or comes after, perceiues you vppon the ſhoue together, to your pocket to feele for your money, then haſtens he after you with his old leſſon, *kinchen the coue towres you*, which is ſo ſufficient a warning he will not angle with you after.

Among the profeſſion of theeuing this kinde is helde the baſeſt, as your lawyer, whoſe courſe is ſo ſufficiently knowne I ſhall neede to ſpeake of, is held the worthieſt, yet among themſelues they reckon it the beſt, boſting thus of it: wee are not troubled in our venter, with luggage, as your millure *quaſi* Breakehouſe, and others are, which is dangerous to put away : But wee as ſoone as wee haue done our worke we haue our money.

Of the mils or breakehouse.

Thus hoping that this inſtruction will in Citie and country / fayres and meetings, [help] to keepe honeſt men's money in their purſes, and pickpockets, poore *Cock Watt* will onely diſcouer a word or two of the

mill, *quaſi* breakehouſe, to whome your broker is your onely vpholder and merchant, to tranſport his commodities ; whereas all other theeues worke in the day, hee onely ſleepes in the day and toyles in the night: there is of theſe as of Foyſts and Lifts, both men and weomen, whoſe Inſtruments are either little Iron hookes, which are called pick-locks, and they that vſe thē termed Junglers, or a ſtrong Iron barre made ſharpe at one end, and they which trade with that are called Mils: withall a boy to creepe in at a cruſhard or ſmall hole, which they make or finde.

The time that they go forth is about one or two a Clock in the morning, at which houre commonly the watches are diſcharged. They lightly ſet forth foure in number, of which the Boy is one: when if they haue in the day taken note of any caſement without a ſpeere going vp in the middle, if there be either ſigne-poſt or pent-houſe about, thither doe they vppon their hands and ſhoulders lift vp the Boy, who beeing brought vp for the purpoſe, preſently creepes in: then two of them beneath go to ſtand *Centinell* at each end of the ſtreete, and the third waites to receiue whatſoeuer the Boy ſhall throw out.

If they breake a ſellor or a ſhop window, they doe the like, but it alwaies followes not, that theſe burglaries haue a Boy: for ſomtimes they are

all men, but then are they aſſociated with an excelling iugler: a fellow that will pick you open a lock as ſoone as a man will blow his noſe: he has the power of Gunpowder, he will blow them open but not with halfe ſo much noyſe. This fellow opens the dore if not bolted on the inſide, & makes eaſie entrance: who where euer they finde to the fulleſt burthen, they take away: the diſtribution whereof this is ſome parte to the punck and the reſt to the Broker.

Now if this robbery ſhall extend to forty, fifty or a hundred pound, if none of it be money but apparrell or commodities ſhe / is Imbaſted away on the ſuddaine, ſo altered, ſo tranſported from one to another, that if the looſer take not his theeues within two or three daies, he ſhall finde his goods bought & ſold, metamorphoſd into ſo manie ſeuerall ſhapes, and ſold for ſo little at the firſt: this little, but their liues will bee his recompence. A plague of theſe *Brokers*, priuat buyers, prime receiuers, ſaies *Cock Watt*: they haue giuen me cauſe in time paſt to curſe them myſelfe & my hart will not let me be ſory for them. They make me theirs in England; then your rowers and *Schullers* dus land men vpon the Thames. Your Juglers exerciſe beſides this, is picking open the locks, as partakers, and cheſſe them, but thoſe that keepe Innes & haue their riches in one roome

haue a cut of them: for your other ſort of mils I haue ſet downe the *Characterie* ont: aduiſe all men whoſe ſhops & houſes are not together, to let a ſeruant be there: for they ſtand dangerous: ſuch as haue low windowes, as though a ſtory high, without a ſpeare, in the midſt to all of them, & if there be a paint-houſe vnder any window, to leaue nothing they reſpect there ouer-night, leaſt they ſay they had it in the morning. And thus wiſhing the happineſſe of honeſt men, and the end of theeues, *Cock Watt* bids you God night. /

The Miſerie of a Priſon, and a Priſoner.

This Ghoſt (that haunts no places but houſes of Calamitie) beeing weary of beholding ſo much villany though not weary in diſcouering it, was about to go to reſt, & to walk no more aboue earth but to retire to this diſcomfortable and gloomy ſhades (vnder-ground), whither all ſuch troubled ſpirits (after the ſecond *Cock* crowing) are haſting to be aſſembled. But glyding by a darke and dolefull lodging (for it was about midnight) it ſuddenly ſtopt at the ſound of a voice which ſorrow (who ſeldome layes her eies together) ſat vp heauily playing vpon ſo late, & filling the vaſt roome with nothing but lamentations. *Cock Watch* darted a ſudden glaunce in at a cranny to obſerue what it was, and beeing delighted with the

obiect, ſtept back behind certaine curtaines of Cobweb lawne, which ſpiders had hung there moſt richly, and there hid himſelfe, appearing (not by the thouſand part of the leaſt *fraction*) halfe ſo big as the glymering of a ſextons candle, ſtanding ouer a Country Church-yard in a black and ſilent night, when the twinckling of it is ſcarce diſcernd the diſtance of ſome mile or two off.

The thing that complained, was a man: that for age, would haue ſeemed *Reuerend*, but that *Care* (who ſat at the beds head turning his haires into whiteneſſe with ſo ill handling of it), made his countenance appeare miſerable, and diſcontentedly was hee throwne vpon a poore and vnhanſome pallat: In his face were the *Ruines* of youth, in his garments, of *Time*: in both, the *Triumphs* of pouerty. His Armes were ſeuen times folded together, like a withered garland of willow, worne careleſſly by a forſaken Louer: Sometimes did he vnwinde them, but then did his handes claſpe each other ſo harde, that betweene them they embraced many witneſſes: for now his eyes ſtood / like floating Iſlands compaſſed rownde with waters: his cheekes like Bankes to Riuers, eaten hollow by cruell torrents. Had Aduerſity (with whom hee fought long) not giuen him any one of theſe ſcarres to be knowne by, it might eaſily be iudged hee was a Wretch, for he was a Priſoner.

And albeit the reſt of that wretched and forlorne houſhold where hee lay, knowing what happineſſe they were to looſe in the world, by want of their liberty, gladly ſuffered themſelues (like thoſe whoſe limmes are to be cut of by Chirurgeons) to be caſt into deepe and *Lethæan* ſlumbers, and ſo to take away all ſenſe of their paine, yet hee hauing his heart (like Coral whileſt it is vnder water) continually ſoft by the teares that inwardly dropt vpon it, was more tender ouer his affliction, and becauſe he had ſometimes beene a ſcholer though he could reade comfort to himſelfe out of his owne librarye (which was his memorie) yet woundes are grieuous when they receiue them, euen to thoſe that can cure them: diſcord ſeemes moſt harſh to the Muſition, and calamity moſt Irkeſome to the gentle nature: ſuch was his it ſhould ſeeme, and therfore ſuch was his Condolement: *Qui nil poteſt ſperare deſperet nihil Coralium quo primum contigit aures Tempora dureſcis: molli fuit herba ſub vndis* (margin).

His Cõplaint.

Oh moſt miſerable ſpectacle of Creatures that I am: the wide and uniuerſall World was made (as a goodly Orchard) for thee to walke in, yet art thou denied to treade vpon three times ſo much grounde as muſt one day couer thee. Thou wert borne free but art likly to dye a ſlaue, yea and to dye in the worſer

ſtate of ſlauery, and whereas that but in a Priſon? Better had it beene for thee to haue beene the ſonne of a common Begger, for if then thou hadſt beene ſmitten by the Lawe, the houres of thy puniſhment would quickly haue runne out: But theſe are like Shelues of Sande / growing in Riuers, neuer to be taken away: ſo long haſt thou worne the fetters of miſerable thraldome, that thou canſt ſcarce remember that there is ſuch a thing as libertie. Thy dayes haue gone ouer thee like the dreames of a foole, thy nights like the watchings of a mad man: numberleſſe are thy haires, numberleſſe therefore muſt needes be thy ſorrowes: for at euery haires end doth hang a ſorrow.

The description of a Prison.

Oh ſacred libertie! with how little deuotion doe men come into thy temples when they cannot beſtowe vpon thee too much honour! Thy embracements are more delicate then thoſe of a yong bride with her Louer, and to be deuorced from thee is halfe to be damned! For what elſe is a Priſon but the very next doore to hel? It is a mans graue, wherein he walkes aliue: it is a Sea wherein he is alwaies ſhipwrackt: it is a lodging built out of the world: it is a wildernes where all that wander vp and downe grow wilde, and all that come into it are deuoured. It is an vnſatiable gulfe, a feadomleſſe whirlepul, an

euerlaſting ſcaffold on which men go dayly to execution. It is the caue where horror dwels, it is a bed of terror : no, no, it ſtands not next doore to hell but it is hell it ſelfe : for ſoules lye languiſhing and cannot dye. The keepers of it are churliſh and ſo are Diuills, the officers of it tormentors, and what are torments ? goeth not a man therfore toward hell when hee is leade to Priſon ? for alacke what are the comforts hee meetes there ? his wife and children grieue him when he beholdes them, his kinſefolkes grow blinde and cannot ſee him (*Nullus ad admiſſæ*) his friendes are ſtricken deafe and cannot heare his mones: they vpon whoſe company hee ſpent his coyne and credit will not come neere the ſight of that cold Harbor where he lies, whileſt others that fed him with wholeſome councell do now laugh at his folly for refuſing that good dyet.

What muſicke hath he to cheere vp his Spirites in this / ſadnes ? none but this, he heares wretches (equally miſerable) breaking their heart-ſtrings euery night with grones, euery day with ſighes, euery houre with cares : the meate he eates doth make him pine, his drinke is vnto him as a poyſon : if he haue money he ſhall there ſoone conſume it ; if he want it, he muſt be ſure to conſume himſelfe.

When knels ring out (abroade) for ioy that ſoules haue made a voyage to heauen, what ſorrow is amongſt them that were by at the leaue taking, what ſhrikes are heard from the wiues, becauſe they are become widdowes, what ſobbings frō the children becauſe they are become Orphanes, what complaints from ſeruants becauſe they are left comfortleſſe, what lamentings flow from friends becauſe Societie is broken: yet euen then when the warning peeces of men ſo newly departed from the ſhores of life goe off, the languiſhing Priſoner lying on his melancholy bed, abruptly ſhakes of al other cogitations, and as one wrapt with ioy for his friends good fortune, ſuddenly cryes out to himſelfe, Oh happy man art thou that by the hands of death art thus ſet at libertie; but moſt vnfortunate am I that coueting him day and night, I can no wayes get into his fauour. A Priſon ſhure is ſo dreadfull a place that death feares to enter it: the grates are ſo ſtrong and ſo narrow, & the locker ſo full of wardes and ſo many, the roomes ſo wide and ſo vnwholeſome, the beds ſo peſtered with gueſts, and yet ſo old, the dyet ſo coſtly and yet ſo ſparing, the family ſo great and yet ſo vnruly, that death would thinke it more then double death to himſelfe to abide in ſo ſtrange a lodging, or elſe men that are compelled to lye there are ſuch forlorne and

miſerable wretches, that death ſcornes to be ſeene in their company. Yes, yes, it is ſo.

Dulce noui miſeris ſed mors optata refugit.

Theſe / Latin bullets were ſhot ſo heauily out of the olde manes mouth (like the ſongs of fidlers when they bee ouerwatcht) that ſleepe hearing him ſo wrongd by his brother (*Death*) and taking pittie on his griefes layd charmes vppon the lids of his eies and bound them faſt vp in ſlumbers. At which our nymble *Ignis Fatuus* that all this while ſtood *Centinell* in a darke Corner, vaniſht out of that place, and like a peece of fire-worke running on a line, was (in the turning of an eie) at another; (whether if you pleaſe) let vs follow him. /

A Paradox in praiſe of Sergiants, and of a Priſon.

Our Newgate-Bird (whoſe notes you haue heard before) ſpreading his Dragon-like wings, which with a horred & a fainting ſound, brake open the Ayre before him, reſted himſelfe in his flight, in the tops of many other polluted houſes, and looking downe (ſometimes through chimneys, and ſometimes in at dormer windows that ſtood gaping wide open to ſwallow vp the ayre) he beheld a thouſand Synnes, that in the ſhapes of Bats,

Skreech-owles, and ſuch other ominous mid-night walkers, waſted the bawdy night in ſhameles and godleſſe *Reuilings*, but in the day-time, like ſnailes they lye couer'd, hiding in caues their vgly and deformed heads. Of all which hee taking notes, with purpoſe to ſing their liues openly to the world, when he is perfect in their tunes, hee ſpent all the next day in a theeuiſh thicket not far from the Citie, to practiſe the ſtraynes by himſelfe; but the *Sun* going to bed, being his houre to riſe, forth flutters he amaine, cloſe by the edge of darkneſſe, houering vnder the Eeues of the ſuburbs, till hee heard watchmen cald to their browne bils, & till *Vintners* were ready to adiourne their Seſſions, and to arraigne no more at their fearefull Barres till the next morning: Juſt at that time (being much about the houre when ſpirits begin their round) did he enter the citie, and paſſing by a *Tauerne* doore, he might behold a tumultuous crew (like drunken waues) reeling from one ſide to the other; the whirlewinde that raiſ'd this tempeſt, beeing nothing elſe then the clapping of one on the ſhoulders that was watcht for when he came out of his cup: you would haue thought the Allarum had been giuen, and that the Citie had beene / in an vprore, for you might heare the claſhing of ſwords, the hacking of bils, and ſuch a confuſed noiſe, as if all the Diuels in hell had fallen together

by ỹ eares. Some cald for more lights, others to put out; ſome cryed clubs, others to ſtrike him downe: thoſe then had the greater part ſwore, all ſhewed as if they had bin mad, yet on they went, holding a kinde of orderly proceeding in this diſorder.

Cock-Watch followed them aloofe by the noyſe, till he came to one of the Compter gates, which preſently flew open more ſuddenly then if they had beene blowne vp with powder, and as ſuddenly were bard vp againe: At which the thunder-bolt brake, that kept before ſuch a rumbling, raſh *Phaeton*, that ſet all on fire, was throwne headlong into a lodging, the fury of the multitude was quencht, and euery one went to his pillow. Onely the good *Dæmon*, whoſe nature it was to ſit out the very laſt ſceine of ſuch *Tragi-Comedies*, followed the cheife Actor (that played *This*) euen vp into his bed-chamber, where he was faſt enough lockt all night, to rehearſe his parts by himſelfe.

The waking *Cock* had ſoftly clymbd vp to ſuch another *Rooſt*, as he ſat vpon the night before, for the Inne was all one, but the Gueſts were not alike.

This was not an old Souldier, that had bene beaten to the wars of *Calamity* (as the former was) & being wounded in thē lay now ſick and groaning on his bed for cures: But this was a firſt man in

the ſchoole of the *World* ; a gallant that had ſpent much, and learnt little : one whoſe outſide onely ſhewed he was a Gentleman, (for within the ſumptuous tombe of him was nothing but *Carcas*). It was one vnto whome *Vſurers*, and *Citizens* would offer the golden and ſilken robes (as once the Heathen did to the *Images* of their *Gods*) becauſe they knew he was borne to Acres, and now to make him wiſe, and to take heede what paſture he breakes into next, haue they put him (like a Jade into a pownd) into a priſon.

Where (becauſe this was the firſt time that hee euer came to the *Ten-penny Ordinarie*) he went curſing vp and downe / to thinke himſelfe ſo baſe to leaue that by *Paules-wharfe*, to come in to this: he bid the croſſes of the plaine in all Mercers bookes, wiſht he had neuer beene brought vp like a gentleman, to this writing and reading, damned ſcriueners & bondmakers to the deepeſt pit of hell : ſtampt, ſtared, tore his haire, called for faggots and wine, miſvſde the keepers, and cryed to euery one of them, doe you heare goodman Rogue? yet ſwore to make them drunke, but they making many lyes in mockery to his good worſhip, counſaild him to take his naps, and ſo were ready to turne the key vpon him, and their tailes both at one time; but he ſtroaking vp a handfull of his haire in diuerſe parts of his

heade, as if he had ſome great matter there to fetch out, & thumping the table with his fiſt, as if he had beene coniuring vp a diuill, cald for pen and inke, and vowde that night not to lye in the ſheetes of captiuitie.

The inſtruments of Learning being ſet before him, and the roome cleared, after fiue or ſix paire of oathes were ſpet forth (like wild fire) to thinke how hee was taken like a woodcocke (beeing in the company of the onely gallants) and how he was dragde along, and how ſcuruily he was vſde in words: hee ſharply began to rayle againſt *Sergiants*, becauſe they knew not their Gamoth, neither had any muſick in them, & yet durſt preſume to teach him (that was a Gentleman) one of the chiefeſt notes in muſick viz. *Counter tenor*, he ſwore he would haue the ſtatute of *Garbling* ſued vpon them for offering Pace to men that was able to poyſen them: as for Marſhals men, the blacke booke did neuer ſo tickle them as he would. The next heard, whoſe heades like mad *Aiax* he vowed to cut off, were Bailifes: he calde them poore Snakes that lye in euery corner at the townes endes, to ſting paſſengers to death if they ſtumble but vpon them, and comparde them to hornets & great humming flies, that are bred out of cowſhards, yet held them the baſeſt Goblins that walked vp and downe the Suburbs, becauſe

they were Buttery-bugs that lay ſcouting only in bawdy and beggerly Tap-houſes.

The Linſtock that gaue fire to theſe Canon threats of our yong / Colonell of cockneyes againſt three ſuch mighty commanders, was kindled partly out of his feare, and partly out of an intelligence that both citie and countrie were layd for him, and that purlies and liberties had mouſetraps ſet to catch him; but looking well vpon the ſmoaky wals, and the ſinged roofe of his lodging, and remembring that he was but in one of the Counters, he reſolued to put on the cloake of mercie, and to ſpare the two laſt for a time, but to drawe out the ſworde and dagger of his iuſtice, and to ſtab home the firſt for arreſting him and cooping him vp (like poultry ware) and they were the Sergeants.

Againſt them would he write *Inuectiues*, *Satyres*, *Lybals*, *Rimes*, yea cauſe ſuch Iambicks as *Archilochus* made againſt *Lycamber*, or ſuch ſtuffe as *Hipponaſs* the painter of *Epheſus:* his very inke ſhould be ſqueazed out of the guts of toades: His pen ſhould be cut out of *Indian* Canes after the heads of them were poyſoned, and his paper made of the filthy linnen rags that had beene wrapt about the infected and vlcerous bodyes of beggers that had dyed in a ditch of the peſtilence. But behold, *Nocte fluit tota*,

redeunt ſpectacula mane. It thundered and lightened all night, yet was it a faire day the very next morning for furious *Tamberlaine*, who as you heard was cutting out 3. ſorts of banners for his 3. ſworne enemies: he had ſcarce taken a nap ouer his inck-pot that ſtood iuſt vnder his noſe, whileſt he leaned on his elbo in writing out crabbed faces as he ſtudied for bitter words to begin his execrations. But into his chamber came theſe, who the night before, as he thought made him to ſuffer perſecution: they gaue him the kinde good morrow, told him where his cloake and rapier were, proteſted they were ſorry for him or any gentleman whoſe vnrulines inforces them to vſe them hardly, and that for his arreſt they could not preuent it, nor refuſe it, becauſe the Creditors were at their elbowes: yet would they ride or runne, and do any office of friendſhip to worke his deliuery, and to ſhew how much they deſired to comfort him, they aſkt him what he would drinke next his heart: but he that not an houre before had / nothing but daggers in his mouth, leaps about their necks, cals them mad *Greekes*, true *Troians*, commands a gallon of ſacke & ſuger to be burnt for the *Sergiants*, and muſcadell and egges to be bruiſed for the yeamen, empties his pockets of Tobacco to both, drinkes a health to them all, & ſwears he will ouer into the Low

Countries, and for loue or money get a Captains place (though he neuer be a Souldier) only to make them *Sergiants* of his company: And whereas before their comming into his roome, he had a fooliſh humor to piſtoll them with paper bullets ſhot out of pen & inke-hornes, he profeſſeth (with his eyes lifted vp to heauen, higher then his heade) that now he will write *Palinodes Recantations*, and *Retractions*, yea he will preſently eate his owne words, though he were ſure like *Earle Goodwines* drinke, they ſhould choake him; and therefore becauſe he felt the diuine fury creeping into his braine, he requeſted them to play off the ſacke and begon, for he would inſtantly powre out a paradox to their praiſes, which ſhould do them more honour when they were deade then twentie Epitaphes: they thankt him for his paines, and in requitall promiſt to deale with his *Philiſtines* (his creditors) that are now come vpon him, to ſee if they could take them off, and ſo departed. Their backes being turnde, thus he beginnes.

What a ranke *Pagon* am I to wiſh diſtruction to this Temple of peace. What Infidels are all you (for by this time all that lay on the maiſters ſide were ſwarming about him) what Infidels are all you, that cannot bee brought into a beleefe that there is no place of ſafety but a Priſon? Looke

vpon your lodgings. Looke vpon your walkes. Looke vpon your Bullwarkes. Looke vpon any thing that is worth the looking vpon, and you may ſafely ſweare no Lord liues ſuch a life as a Priſoner: for note by what ſtaires he climbes vp to his ſtate. At his firſt entrance is hee led through the ſtreetes in pompe, and the more coyle he keepes (I ſpeake it by experience, my braue garniſh drinkers, vpon yeſternights worke) the more gallantly comes he in triumph, for / their Clubbes are cryed: hee hath his guarde of Halberders, then doe an hundred of Voluntaries followe at his heeles, when before he could ſcarce keepe one man: beeing entred, the gates are ſtrongly ſhut, and there ſtands his Porters and double Porters, all whom he keepes in Fee: his Cookes are ready to prouide his Diet, if his purſe haue a ſtomach: his Clarkes likewiſe are attendant in their offices; and all theſe do liue by him: when he goes to bed, ſo carefull are they ouer his life and his foorth comming againe, that he cannot lye downe but he is watcht.

How worthy therefore are they to lye by the heeles, that dare not come neere a Priſon, and are aſhamed to enter it, becauſe tis giuen out that none ſhall lye there but Swaggerers and Banckerupts, that it is a place of ill huſbandrie, a receptacle for theeues, a drinking houſe for Beggers, and that

though a man commit all the villaines that are ſet downe in the Chronicles, yet there he ſhall be ſure to lye ſafe. But Oh you that thus goe about to ſlander ſuch Ancient houſes (which you cannot doe) how much do you ouerſhoot your ſelues? Is not a Priſon the only beſt ſchoole, (founded by our forefathers) wherein is learnt *Experience*? *Experience* breeds *Wiſedome*, *Wiſedome* is mother to *Honour*, *Honour* to *Riches*, *Riches* to *Hearts-eaſe*, ſo then on the tree of *Thraldome* you ſee you may gather the fruits of contentation.

I ſpeake this to the comfort of all Captaines and Leiftenants, whome a little ſwelling of Warre makes proude, and the lazineſſe of a peace makes arrant beggers; and where can they appoint a better *Rander-vous* than in a Priſon? I ſpeake it for the good of all yong *Quats* who, beeing ſent vp by the honeſt farmers (their Fathers) to bee turned into *Gentlemen* by finding the Law, ſtudy onely how to *Moote*, that is, how to caſt all their feathers; and to what neſt can they fly to lye warme in and to hide their nakedneſſe but into theſe goodly bird-cages? O you that are the *Poets* / of theſe ſinfull times, ouer whome the *Players* haue now got the vpper hand, by making fooles of the poore country people, in driuing them like flocks of Geeſe to ſit cackling in an old barne: and to ſwallow downe thoſe playes

for new which here euery punck and her ſquire (like the Interpreter and his poppet) can rand out by heart they are ſo ſtale, and therefore ſo ſtinck-ing; I know the Lady *Pecunia* and you come very hardly together, & therefore trouble not you: vpon this ancient *Theater* you preſent your Tragi-call *Sceines*, for here you ſhall be ſure to be clapt. Nay you mercenary ſoldiers, or you that are as the *Switzers* to players (I meane the hired men) by all the prognoſtications that I haue ſeene this yeare, you make but a hard and a hungry liuing of it by ſtrowting vp and downe after the *Waggon*: Leaue therefore O leaue the company of ſuch as lick the fat from your beards (if you haue any) and come hether, for here I know you ſhall bee *Sharers*.

Laſtly, O you Citizens, & you whoſe craft lies in your hands, It may go warmer to your harts than *Sack*, or *Aqua vitæ*, whē you ſhall know that (by keeping in your ſhops Plaugy vacations and lame Termes, that haue their lymbs cut off) you yourſelues are ſcarce able to ſtand, yet that (*Here*) you may imploy your ſtocks; for in a priſon men of all trades, of all profeſſions, may ſet vp, by the Cuſtomes of the Citie.

But admit theſe *Caſtles* of no comfort (as the ignorant *vulger* termes them) had no ſuch appro-

priations, Charters nor priuiledges belonging to them, and that they had not ſuch *Ordinance* in them, nor were ſo well mand as they are: yet the very martiall diſcipline by which they are held vp is ſufficient (alone) to giue them ſuperlatiue commendations.

For what place of *Gouernment* (in any Cõmonwealth) doth more reſemble a *Campe* than a *Priſon*? The *Keepers* of it, and the *vnder-Keepers*, and the *Colonels* and *Captains*, and they cõmand all: then haue [they] *Sergiants*, and they double the *Fyles*: then haue you *Clarcks* of *Bonds*, and they be *Attorneys Clarcks*, who fly out and in, / and diſcouer to the beſieged priſoner how the enemies hart (his *creditor*) lyes inſconcde in hardneſſe, or with what powre of *Councellors*, witneſſes, petty or grand iury men, hee comes marching downe to giue him battaile: then have you *Pioners*, and they be the lame meſſengers (of the houſe) who with Paper inſtruments (cald tickets) hobble from place to place, to vndermine friends abroad, to try what they will doe: and theſe may properly as I ſaid before, be called *Pioners*, for theſe help to dig out the *Priſoner*. Nay a *Priſon* does yet come nearer to a *Campe* by many degrees, & can ſhew farre more noble markes of it than the former: for *Priſoners* lye as hard as Soldiers, drinck as hard as ſoldiers, ſweare as hard as ſoul-

diers, goe as tattered as ſoldiers, are as louzy as ſoldiers, as diſcontent as ſoldiers, go curſing vp and downe as brauely as ſoldiers, and to conclude, are as little regarded as ſoldiers.

How much then are we beholden to them that keepe vs here in pay? nay what thancks are they worthy of that put vs vnto ſo ſtrong a garriſon; and who be thoſe but *Serieants*? Serieants are the cunning pilots that in all ſtormes bring men ſafely to theſe hauens of peace and contemplation: the compaſſe they ſaile by, is the Law, which is toucht by the Loadſtone of *Reaſon*; the poynts of that compaſſe are the cuſtoms of the Cittye, vppon which whoſoeuer keepes not directly, he runs himſelfe on the ſands, and ſo ſincks, or vpon rocks, and ſo ſplits.

Serieants are thoſe nymble-footed *Genii* that walke at mens elbowes (on either ſide one) to keepe them vpright. They are neither *Ruſſians* nor *Turkes* (though ſome count them) that beat al debters on the ſhinnes, or on the ſoles of their feete (like executioners) to make them confeſſe the debt. But (knowing how coldly an ill word from their mouth goes to a mans hart) when any by chance fall into their company, they preſently play the phiſitions, and counſell him to ſtep into a Tauerne, & to drinck wine to comfort his poore hart, or if wine doe no good

then to ſend for his friends aboute him, to try if the ſight of them can make him any better, and this is an act pitious and charitable. So that to a man that is meatefyed in fleſh, and whoſe ſtate (in this / world) is deſperate, a Sergiant may ſerue inſtead of a Deaths head, to put him in minde of his laſt day, and what he is come to.

They are called in Latine (and ſo ſet downe vppon *Records*, *ſeruientes ad Clauum*: and moſt properly haue they that title beſtowed vpon them: for *Clauus* hath many fields quartred out in Herauldry, and all are the *Enſignes* of a Sergiants armes: ſometimes *Clauus* ſignifies a Nayle, and fitly may they challenge a dignity by that word, for they are *Naylers* of mē to their *words*, *promiſes*, *Contracts*, *Bills*, *Bonds & Reckonings*, they ioyne them to the Grounds of the Law and Juſtice, from whence (like vnſeaſoned boards that warpe and fly out) they would (but for them) ſtart and reuolt. Sometimes *Clauus* is taken for a *Key*, and thereby likewiſe haue they an Atcheiuement of honor: for what are Sergiants but ſtrong *Keyes* (that can hardly bee broken) to open mens harts and make them looke into their eſtates, and by looking to know them ſelues, which the *Philoſopher* ſaith is the onely wiſedome in the world, and the hardeſt to learne. *Clauus* is alſo a club:

the double propertie of which is in euery officer, for his duety is (& ſo is his oath) to beate downe *wrong* and to guard the *Right*; he muſt as ſoone ſtrike the rich as the poore, and be as ready to take the poore mans part as the rich: he is like death to ſpare no man. All which attributes neceſſarily depend vpon his function, and becauſe no one word could ſimply in itſelfe expreſſe them all, they were made vp into one lũp or maſſe together, and of them all (beeing ſo compounded) is made the Serieants Pace, which is nothing elſe but the Badge of his place and figure of his authority.

What ſhould I ſay more of *Sergiants*, though I cannot ſpeake too much of them? they are the painfulleſt members of the common wealth: they are the lawes Factors, the Citiſens men of Warre, that bring in bad Dettors, who like pirates haue ſeizd vpon others goods, as lawfull prize: they are the *Scriueners* good Lords and maiſters, they are *Relieuers* of priſons, good *Benefactors* to *Vintners* Hall: they are Keepers of yong Gentlemen from whorehouſes, and driuers of poore Handy-crafts men, from bowling / allies. In one word they are the only bringers-home of ỹ prodigall *Child* to feede vpon veale after he hath liued upon Acorns. The officers that by reaſon of the burnt Sack went forth with hye

cullors before, are now in ſmoaking clowdes of Sweate returned back againe, as if it had beene iuſt their *Qu* to enter at the fag end of their commendations: the newes that they brought (*vno ore*) and which they vttred with a hye and full mouth together, was, that he muſt preſently goe along with them and meete all his *creditors* (in a more dangerous place than the field) in a Tauerne: for ioy of which he beſtowed his *vltimum* in wine vpon his fellow-commoners, who were all buſie in prouiding pen ynck and paper, to regiſter (*In æternam rei memoriam*) his learned *Encomium* of them, their colledge and their officers, whilſt hee deſcended in more ſtate of attendants then he came vp in: for the moſt part of his money (which flew out as eaſily as ſmoake out of a Tobacco pipe) was cut out (like loynes of mutton at the Innes) in fees; and a generall volley of Farewells from all the grates beeing ſhot off at his departure, the key was turnd, and he

Vno graditur comitatus Achate.

hath no more but one onely Serieant wayting vpon him (to auoide wonder) whileſt the reſt of the Infantery that tooke him priſoner, came marching ſoftly behinde, to ſhare in his ranſome. *Cock-Watch* had no great deſire to follow, but

ſtealing out (as he came in) like an Owle from an Iuy tod, he made haſt to his old *Rendez* becauſe Seſſions was at hand, where what is done the *Cryer* will proclaime it.

FINIS.

END OF VOL. II.

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, Limited, London and Aylesbury.